



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

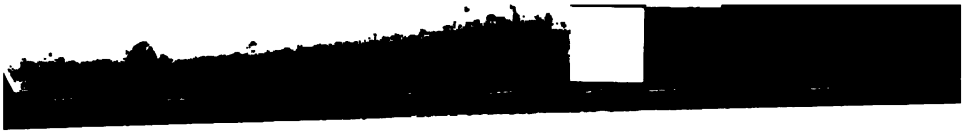












Presented to the Lenox Library
of New York by
Henry H. H. H.



FUGITIVE POETICAL TRACTS.

First Series.



1821

1821



1972

[Fifty Copies only printed.]

✓
Fugitive Tracts

WRITTEN IN VERSE

WHICH ILLUSTRATE

THE CONDITION OF RELIGIOUS AND
POLITICAL FEELING IN
ENGLAND

And the State of Society there during
Two Centuries



First Series—1493-1600



NEW YORK
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION

MDCCCLXXV

MD



73



WILLIAM
OLIVER
WILLIAM

CHURCH PRESS:—PRINTED BY WHITTINGHAM AND WILKINS,
TOOKS COURT, CHANCERY LANE.



PREFACE.

THE value of contemporary monuments, however slight they may be individually, as materials from which the historian of a country or a special epoch may draw his information, is too generally understood and appreciated at the present time to render necessary any apology for the appearance of these two volumes. It is as well to state that the present undertaking was suggested partly by Mr. David Laing's excellent volumes of "Fugitive Scottish Poetry, principally of the seventeenth century," 1825-53, 2 vols. 8vo.; and partly by M. Fournier's "Variétés Historiques et Littéraires," which form ten volumes in Jannet's *Bibliothèque Elzévirienne*. Great care has been taken, in this case, to give the preference to such pieces as appeared to be more or less intrinsically important, and to possess higher titles to preservation than their accidental rarity. The selection is sufficiently varied in its range; history, biography, theology (chiefly

in the shape of tracts for or against the Reformation), and social science are fully represented; and the work has been divided into two sections or series, the first embracing the period from 1493 to 1600, the other, the seventeenth century.

I may also perhaps point out the exceptional interest of the productions from the presses of Pynson and Wynkyn de Worde, with which the series opens; the remarkable little relic from the pen of Sir Thomas More, and (above all) the singular tract by Thomas Newbery, called *Dives Pragmaticus*, of which the literary value seems to be almost entirely unknown, and which is not surpassed in curiosity by anything of the kind in our language. It is in every sense unique, nor is it a very extravagant hypothesis, that Shakespeare derived a hint for his Autolycus from this source.

The pieces have been selected from various libraries, public and private. It is hardly necessary to say that no collector, however ardent and however fortunate, could expect to become the possessor of one tenth part of the treasures here assembled together in a shape tolerably convenient for reference. Of the sixty-one tracts and broadsides forty-one are, to the best of my knowledge, unique, and all the others are of the utmost rarity; and it is a circumstance which may be worth noting that Mr. Heber, the most indefatigable of

Preface.

vii

bookhunters, does not appear to have met with more than four out of the entire number, three of them being in the second series, only a single one in the first.

Mr. Hazlitt, who undertook for me the selection of the tracts, with the superintendence of them through the press, has furnished such an account of each as appeared to be sufficient for the immediate purpose, and it therefore becomes unnecessary for me to add anything further in the way of explanation.

HENRY HUTH.

30 Prince's Gate.

March, 1875.







INTRODUCTORY NOTICES.

WHATEVER remarks occurred to the editor in preparing the sheets for press, he has here placed by themselves in the same order in which the tracts themselves are arranged; and all that it now seems necessary to do therefore here, is to explain the general plan and principle on which we have proceeded. The original spelling and punctuation have been scrupulously retained, representations of the old title-pages have been given so far as the letter-press portion was concerned, and in every material respect our reprints may be regarded as counterparts of the books employed for all purposes of reference. But where the early copy happened to possess a title with some common, but perhaps intricate, engraved border, it was considered beside the object in view to reproduce it. The only exceptions to this rule are Nos. I., III., and XIII., where the graphic embellishments were clearly integral features, as it were, of the tracts, and where accordingly the illustrations introduced are fac-similes. In all other instances we have contented ourselves with the capabilities of type.

W. C. H.

Kenington, *January*, 1875.

I.—*The Life of Petronilla*. [1493.]

This little poetical relic is described (not very accurately) by Herbert (edit. of Ames, pp. 285-6), from a copy then in the possession of Mr. George Mason. Only two appear to be

known, and one of them, formerly in the libraries of Mr. Bright and Mr. Corser, of Stand, and now in that of Mr. Huth, has here been employed. As a piece of early metrical biography, coming almost within the scope of the *Legenda Aurea* or *Lives of Saints*, but not included in any series which has been examined,¹ the *Life of Petronylla* is undoubtedly interesting, and it has also its clear value as a specimen of language, and as probably one of the earliest productions, if not the earliest, of Pynson's press. Its appearance may be assigned to 1493 or thereabouts. The first book printed by Pynson with a date belongs to that year. It is rather strange that Ames and his followers, if they saw the tract, should have merely remarked that it was "very old," without directing attention to the rudeness of its style, the absence of stops and pauses, and the unmistakeably early character of the type with which it is printed.

The cut, which occupies the opening page, is a facsimile of that which accompanies the old copy, and in fact our reprint follows the original exactly leaf for leaf. There is no regular title.

II.—*The Foundation of the Chapel of Walsingham.* [1493.]

The title of this tract was first mentioned, it is believed, by Hartshorne in his *Book-Rarities of the University of Cambridge*, 8vo., 1829, and of course it is entered in Hazlitt's *Handbook*, 1867, p. 422. But it was unseen by our earlier bibliographers and typographical antiquaries. The copy in the library of Magdalen College, Cambridge, is the only one known to exist. The tract consists of four leaves without any regular title, Richard Pynson's mark (but a different one from that employed in the *Life of Petronylla*) occupying the first and last pages. Here, as in the former piece, the language and typography are alike primitive; and there are no points.

¹ The life of St. Pernell in the *Vernon MS.* appears to be different. See Mr. Halliwell's *Account of the Vernon MS.*, 1848, p. 6.

III.—*The Virtue of the Mafi, by John Lydgate.* [1500-5.]

In the eleventh stanza this production is expressly claimed by JOHN LYDGATE, yet it has never, to the editor's knowledge, been included in any list of his writings, original and translated—not even in the very complete one furnished in Ritson's *Bibliographia Poetica*, 8vo., 1802.

We have here an early specimen of Wynkyn de Worde's celebrated and prolific press, of which so many undescribed examples have occurred within the last twenty years. The unsettled state of punctuation at this time is illustrated by the capricious way in which we find the stops and pauses distributed throughout; and in Hazlitt's *Handbook*, 1867, the poem is, no doubt, placed too late, the editor having had at that date no opportunity of examining it personally. The copy to which we have resorted is preserved in the public library at Cambridge, nor is a second to be traced.

The allusions to popular beliefs in the eleventh page, though not conveying much novel information, are valuable from the antiquity of the composition in which they occur, and curious, besides, in connection with the supposed miraculous properties of regular attendance at mafs. The name of St. Raphael, who is here commended as the patron of medicine, is not noticed by Nicolas in his list of Saints, nor do antiquaries record Gabriel the Archangel as the tutelary faint of "good rydynges."

IV.—*A Little Treatise that sheweth how every man and woman ought to fast on the Wednesday.* [1510-20.]

This is a pleasant little tract, and unlike most of the pieces of the kind and period, to which it belongs, appears to be original and indigenous. It is not unlikely that we owe it to the pen of Lydgate or some other devout and credulous clerk, who made it his aim to assemble in one point of view all the known cases, where folks had suffered or benefited by their neglect of the ecclesiastical injunctions in regard to abstinence,

or the contrary. The English examples are very curious, especially that of the Duke of Norfolk, of which an account is given by Stow.¹

The present production is now first republished from a copy, presumed to be unique, in the library of Magdalen College, Cambridge. The original, a small quarto of four leaves, has no regular title-page, but commences with the head line given in our reprint, beneath which are four common cuts. At the end is one of Wynkyn de Worde's smaller devices. The piece is very carelessly printed, and a few obvious errors have been rectified. It may be said of this and the other publications of the same class and scope, which have gone before, that they have a special interest of their own, as throwing light on the religious feelings and opinions, which prevailed in England during the half century which preceded the Reformation, and should be prized on that account, notwithstanding the slender pretensions which they have to literary and poetical merit.

V.—*The Passion of the Fox.* 1530.

This remarkable tract is very cursorily noticed by Herbert in his edition of Ames, p. 181. The original copy, now reprinted for the first time, and having the reputation of being unique, forms part of the public library at Cambridge. A short descriptive account of it was communicated to the present writer by Mr. Henry Bradshaw several years ago, and that will be found inserted in the *Handbook of Early English Literature*, 1867, p. 659, to which analysis or outline the reader may be referred. The scene of the alleged adventure is, it will be seen, laid near Shaftesbury; but Mere itself is in Wiltshire.

¹ "The eyght of Nouember [1429] the Duke of Norfolkke was like to haue beene drowned, passing from S. Marie Overy stayres through London bridge, betwixt foure and fve of the clocke at night, his barge being set vpon the piles [and] ouerwhelmed, so that to the number of 30. persons were drowned, and the duke with two or three other that escaped were drawne vp with ropes."—STOW's *Annales*, ed. 1615, fol. 369. This duke was John Mowbray, who enjoyed the title from 1424 to 1432.

The *Passion of the Fox* appears, so far as can be collected from the rather obscure character and treatment of the story, to be an allegorical narrative, originating in something which the writer had seen in a dream; but it was well worth including in our Series from the curiosity of its structure, its local interest, and its rarity. The passage where the fox bequeathes his several parts and qualities to individuals of different professions or trades is of unusual interest; it reminds us somewhat of one in *Wyl Buck his Testament*; and the idea is common to other productions. See Hazlitt's *Popular Poetry*, 1864, i. 91.

VI.-XII.—*The literary flying betwene Thomas Smyth, William Gray, &c. 1540.*

The originals, from which these extraordinary effusions are reproduced for the first time, are seven unique broadsides in the library of the Society of Antiquaries at Somerset House. They have been long well known to antiquaries and scholars, and Mr. Furnivall entertained an intention of reprinting them. The series had its rise in the ballad inserted in *Percy's Reliques*, edit. 1812, ii. 68; which is supposed from collateral evidence to have been composed and published between June 11 and July 28, 1540; and there is little doubt that the whole controversy was confined within the following month or two. The virulence and vulgarity of the abuse exchanged between the two disputants reminds us of the still older, but not equally serious, paper-warfare between Dunbar and Kennedy, and between Alexander Montgomery and Sir Patrick Hume, of Polwart.

The initials G. L. attached to the last piece have not been identified. As to Gray, see Hazlitt's *Handbook*, 1867, and his *Collections and Notes*, 1875, in v.

XIII.—*The Book of the Fair Gentlewoman Lady Fortune (1540), by Sir Thomas More.*

This poetical trifle, as it was not improbably regarded by its illustrious author, has never been reprinted, not having been

included in the folio edition of More's *Works*, 1557. The original is preserved in the library at Lambeth Palace, nor is any duplicate known. It is a coarsely and incorrectly printed tract of eight leaves, small octavo size, with the cuts which we have re-engraved. They are of no particular importance, however, as the printer employed them indifferently on several occasions, and that on the fourth page was his common device, being intended to typify the sign of St. John the Evangelist at Charing Cross.

Although the *Book of Lady Fortuna* may be thought to possess no striking poetical recommendations, the circumstances seemed sufficient to warrant its admission into these pages. Some of the more palpable errors of the press have been corrected.

See Hazlitt's edit. of Warton's *Poetry*, iv. 90-1. Warton never saw the piece, however, nor Herbert; and Ritson says: "The Book of Fortune is unknown."

XIV.—*The Upcheering of the Maf.* 1547.

In the original edition, of which three or four copies exist, this satirical tract from a layman's pen forms a small octavo or duodecimo volume of eight leaves. It may be presumed, that it was written shortly before the Reformation, at a time when greater freedom of expression was tolerated upon such subjects, and the priesthood had fallen into some share of disrepute. It proceeded from the well-known press of Day and Seres, and was evidently issued without any concealment or fear of suppression.

XV.—*A Compendious Treatise in metre, by George Marshall.* 1554.

Two copies of this tract, remarkable on account of the topic with which it deals, are known to be preserved: one, from the collections of Mr. Chalmers, Mr. Bright, and Mr. Corser, now in the possession of Mr. Huth; the other in the library at

Lambeth Palace. It was altogether unknown to our earlier bibliographers, but is mentioned by Maitland and by Hazlitt. The title-page of the old copy is enclosed within Cawood the printer's ordinary architectural compartment.

The author professes to have conceived the idea of writing on this theme, while he lay in bed, pensive and restless: a common artifice, in which he merely followed the poetical allegorists, some of whom had left him models beyond his powers of imitation. Marshall is, in truth, a feeble and languid writer; and he perhaps describes himself more accurately than he intended or imagined, when he spoke in the prologue of his work of his being "empty of learning, furnished with rudeness;" but his "Treatise in metre" is entitled to attention, nevertheless, from the peculiarity of its character and the scarcity of writers on the subject about the Marian period.

XVI.—*A Brief Chronicle of the Bishop of Rome's Blessing*, by
Thomas Gibson. [1550.]

This, like the preceding article, is a sort of metrical summary of the subject of which it treats, arranged in chronological order, and taking our kings from Harold down to Edward VI., who was on the throne at the time of its publication, as we easily collect from some lines towards the end.

The author, Thomas Gibson, was a native of Morpeth, in Northumberland. The Lambeth copy of his *Brief Chronicle* is believed to be unique.

XVII.—*An Answer to a Papistical Exhortation*. [1550-3.]

This is also a production of Edward VI.'s time, and was likewise from the pen of a reformer. Of the two copies known to be in existence, one is at Lambeth, and the second was in a volume sold among Mr. Inglis's books four years ago (1871, No. 1138). From the *Answer* alone we learn that a piece, also in verse, was published with the title of *An Exhortation to avoid false doctrine*, and the original and the reply are here

published, we see, in alternate paragraphs. Like the *Upbeering of the Masi* the style and metre are somewhat on the model of *A Poor Help*. All these contributions to one of the then great questions of the day—State Church man *versus* Pope's man—deserve to be made accessible. Some of the most important are given in Hazlitt's *Popular Poetry*.

XVIII.—*A Godly Psalm of Mary Queen*, by Richard Beecard.
1553.

Beecard was incumbent of the church of St. Mary-at-Hill, London, and is known as the writer of two broadsides in verse, connected with the celebrated controversy between Churchyard and Camel, besides the present tract. See Lemon's *Catalogue of the Society of Antiquaries' Broadfides*, 8°, 1866, pp. 10-11.

The *Godly Psalm* now reprinted for the first time from a copy, supposed to be unique, in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge, was unknown to Herbert, and though described by Ritson, cannot have been seen by him, as he gives the date 1557, and does not mention the poem at the end by Thomas Bownell. The original is a small octavo of six leaves.

The panegyrics on Mary are as few and scarce as those on her two successors are numerous. The literary worth of such compositions is not usually very high; but they have their points of interest, and are, as it were, "brief abstracts of the time."

XIX.—*A short answer to the book called "Beware the Cat."*
1561.

This broadside, of which the only known copy is in the library of the Society of Antiquaries at Somerset House, has often been quoted, but never hitherto reproduced *in extenso*. As it will appear on perusal, the piece is a strong dose of invective, couched in the most unmitigated terms, offered to William Baldwin, editor and part-writer of that important historical miscellany, *The Mirror for Magistrates*. Baldwin had

at some period—probably immediately prior to the publication of this gross pasquinade—issued anonymously, but professedly as by one Stremer, a very curious volume, entitled *Beware the Cat*, of which there were almost certainly four editions,—1561, 1570, 1584, 1652. The first rests so far on the authority of Ritson; of the second, a fragment (including the title) was in Dr. Bliss's possession; an unique copy of 1584, wanting the title, but having a colophon, is now in the library of Mr. Huth, after belonging to a series of collectors; while for the impression of 1652 we must be content at present to trust the not too trustworthy Bagford. It is to be said, however, in favour of the existence of such a book, and of the chance of it still turning up, that Jane Bell, the alleged printer of it, was the successor of the person whose name is in the colophon of the 1584 copy.

The whole of the preliminary matter attached to the edition of 1584 is given in Mr. Huth's volume of *Prefaces, &c.*, 1874, pp. 69-75, and Mr. Halliwell printed a few copies lately of the entire work, but unluckily from an inaccurate transcript.

XX.—*Spare your Good.* [1560.]

This tract, it appears, was printed at least thrice, before it came from the press of Antony Kytson, and portions of a copy by Wynkyn de Worde are given in *Censura Literaria*, 1st ed. vol. 9. With the unique copy of Kytson's edition in the Bodleian are bound up two small fragments, each consisting of the title, with the text on the back of it, but in a mutilated state. These, however, seem to differ from each other, from Kytson's quarto, and from the de Worde, in certain *minutiae*, thus affording us substantial evidence of *four* impressions of the work. Three of them, it is true, exist only in a more or less fractional shape; but the testimony is sufficient. In reproducing this highly curious piece from the only entire copy known, no liberty has been taken with the text beyond the correction of two or three palpable errors, such as *sholude* for

shoulde, &c. The original (a 4to. of four leaves) has the title over an ordinary ornament, beneath which occurs a large cut, as mentioned by Hazlitt, p. 571. There is no imprint.

XXI.—*A Book in English Metre of the rich merchant-man, called Dives Pragmaticus.* 1563.

We are desirous of guarding ourselves as far as possible against an overstatement of the importance or rarity of any of the items forming part of this collection; but we believe that we do not exceed the truth in saying that the production now under notice is one of the greatest curiosities in the entire range of early English literature. The book, a small quarto of eight leaves, was unknown to Herbert; but Ritson describes it from the only known copy, at that time in the possession of the Duke of Roxburghe, and at the Roxburghe sale in 1812, purchased for the library at Althorp. To the liberality of the present Lord Spencer the editor has been indebted for the opportunity of inserting the tract here. In every sense it is unique; and many of the allusions and illustrations are truly valuable. Probably there was scarcely an article in use at the period, which is not to be found named in this novel catalogue of goods on hand by our literary Autolycus. In fact, we ought to be prepared for a somewhat extensive enumeration, when he starts by telling us, that he has “to sell of all thynges vnder the skye;” and accordingly there is every commodity, from a first-class merchant vessel or the complete materials for constructing a house, down to a recipe for killing rats. The bookseller and ballad crier, of course, are not overlooked:—

“Fables and balades, sad, mery, and braue”—and he also advertizes—

“Primers and a b c es, and bookes of small charge.”

Here was a depôt, from which Captain Cox might have furnished out his entire collection in one morning!

XXII.—*An Answer to the Proclamation of the Rebels in the North.* 1569.

This and the following piece relate to the unfortunate rebellion headed by the Earls of Westmoreland and Northumberland, upon which considerable light is thrown by Sir Cuthbert Sharp's *Memorials*, 8°, 1840, and Dr. Raine's *Surtees Society* volume, *Depositions respecting the Rebellion of 1569*, &c. 8°, 1845. Herbert (edit. of Ames, p. 701) cursorily mentions the present piece, but had evidently never seen a copy; it was unknown to Ritson; and indeed the copy, which occurred at Mr. Bright's sale in 1845, was described as unique. At least three others are preserved, and our reprint is from one in the library at Lambeth Palace. A second is at St. John's College, Cambridge; and another was a few years ago in the hands of a bookseller at Norwich, from whom it passed indirectly into the collection of Mr. Huth.

Seres the printer, who subscribes this *Answer* with his initials, contributed a short metrical prayer to a little volume, also from his own press, entitled *A Dialogue agaynst the Tyrannye of the Papistes*, 8°, 1562.

XXIII.—*A New-Year's Gift*, by Edmond Elviden. 1570.

A glance at this tract will shew, that it belongs to the same subject as the foregoing one. Its existence was unknown to bibliographers, until a copy occurred at Mr. Bright's sale in 1845, nor is a second yet traceable. The destruction of such books is neither to be regretted nor wondered at. The writer, who produced two or three other volumes of the same stamp, but without the historical interest of the present, was one of a school of literary men who, in the earlier part of Elizabeth's reign, seem to have endeavoured to outvie each other in dryness and hardness of style, fantastic barbarity of expression and monotonous alliteration. The rise of men like Spenser, Shakespeare, Drayton, Sackville, &c. entirely eclipsed them, and had the effect, no doubt, of transforming what it had cost

them a good deal of trouble to put together into kitchen stuff, grocers' wrappers, and the like. The sole inducement to preserve such a performance as Elviden's *New-Year's Gift* was its association with an important incident in Elizabeth's reign and (as it is believed) its absolute uniqueness. The old copy is a small octavo of 10 leaves.

XXIV.—*A true report of an horrible murder done in the city of Bristow. 1573.*

The peculiar character of this little relic, of which an unique copy is in the British Museum (eight leaves in 8°), recommends it to attention. It is divided into two portions; the first being an account of the discovery of the murder during sleep by the narrator, D. S.—initials not to be appropriated with any degree of certainty, unless they belong to the D. Sterrie, who published a poetical broadside in 1586 (Hazlitt, p. 576); the second consists of "an Admonishment" or moral by Jud Smith, author of a version of Solomon's Song, 12°, 1575 (*B. A. Poetica*, No. 950, Ritson's *Bibl. Poet.* p. 333, &c.) Notwithstanding the absence of poetical merit, there is something attractive and interesting in the little story, as it is told by D. S. in sufficiently copious detail, whatever may be thought of the quality of the *Admonishment*.

XXV.—*A Short Discourse, by Thomas Nelson. 1586.*

This and the three succeeding articles refer to the conspiracy known as Babington's, about which several ballads, as well as other tracts by Whetstone, Crompton, &c. appeared. The sixteen persons implicated were executed in September, 1586, and the process of disembowelling alive exercised on those who suffered the first day made such an unfavourable impression, that the executioners allowed the second batch to hang, till life was extinct. A highly curious and valuable MS., formerly belonging to Anthony Babington, of Warrington, and

containing poems by Nicholas Breton, among others his *Ameris Lachrymæ*, which is printed in his *Bower of Delights*, 1591, is in the library of Mr. F. W. Cofens.

Nelson, the writer of this tract, was a bookseller or stationer, and composed an epitaph on Sir Francis Walsingham, printed in 1590. See Mr. Collier's *Old Ballads*, 8°, 1840 (Percy Society), and Hazlitt, p. 415.

The *Discourse* itself, in fact, first appeared in the form of a broadside, which is to be seen in Collier's *Roxburghe Ballads*, 1847, p. 189; and the dedication, prayer, and names of the traitors, added as a novel feature, conveniently served to fill the quarto sheet, of which the original pamphlet consists. The copy here employed has passed through the hands of Mr. Bright and Mr. Corser, and is now in Mr. Huth's collection; another is in the British Museum.

XXVI.—*Verses of Praise and Joy.* 1586.

We have here another of the poetical tracts upon Babington's plot, and it is reprinted from the only copy known, formerly Bright's and Corser's, and now in the British Museum. It is a small quarto of four leaves. The most remarkable and intrinsically valuable portion is "Tychbornes Elegie," which is written with some degree of elegance, or at least pathetic propriety.

XXVII.—*Certain English Verses.* 1586.

These verses are extant, like the former, in an unique copy in the British Museum, from the Bright and Corser collections. The running title throughout is "The Triumphes of Trophes in Sapphic verses of Iubiles," which was partly the editor's motive for transcribing the tract, as it precedes by just ten years the Sapphics which occur in Colse's *Penelope's Complaint*, 4°, 1596. See Mr. Huth's volume of *Prefaces, &c.*, 1874, p. 161. The original is printed on four quarto leaves.

XXVIII.—*A Dutiful Invektive*, by *W. Kempe*. 1587.

The present effusion, written in long lines, is no doubt to be attributed to the pen of Kempe, the Plymouth schoolmaster, rather than to the popular actor, his namesake and contemporary, whose talents lay in a different direction. The late Mr. Dyce, in his republication of Kempe's "Nine Days' Wonder," 1840, was the first to suggest such a readjustment of authorship; and we entirely concur in his view. Copies of the original are in the British Museum and in Mr. Huth's library, and it is possible that a third may be at Britwell. It makes four leaves in 4°.

XXIX.—*The Blessedness of Britain*, by *Maurice Kyffin*. 1587.

In the library at Lambeth Palace is an almost uncut copy in the original vellum cover of this somewhat tedious, though exceedingly loyal, lucubration by Maurice Kyffin. It is unique; and of a second impression in 1588, with additions, the only known copies are in Mr. Huth's library (from Mr. Corser's sale) and in the British Museum. The tract is an elaborate expatiation on the blessings enjoyed by England under Elizabeth's rule.

XXX.—*Fame's Trumpet Sounding*, by *Henry Roberts*. 1589.

Roberts was an occasional writer of the latter part of Elizabeth's reign, to whose pen we owe the long series of fugitive trifles enumerated by Hazlitt. All are rare, several unique, and a few entirely lost. The Grenville copy in the British Museum of *Fame's Trumpet's Sounding* appears to be the only one preserved; it is a small quarto of eight leaves. The disappearance of such things may be accounted for; but it is rather singular that Roberts alludes, in his life of Mildmay, to "a booke in print nowe extant to be seene," called, according to a marginal memorandum, "A note to know a good man," and that, so far as our present information goes, no such work

has ever been heard of. It may, however, have been published without Mildmay's name and under a somewhat different title.

XXXI.—*A Handful of Gladsome Verses, by Thomas Churchyard.*
1592.

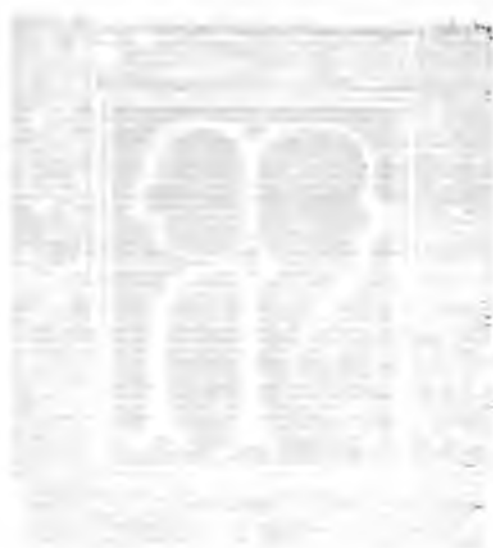
In the British Museum is a thick quarto volume, containing an assemblage of tracts, chiefly poems and pageants, by Dekker, Churchyard, Munday, &c. It is, for the most part, in the finest condition, and several of the pieces in it are unique — this production by Churchyard, which the poet specially mentions in the list attached to his *Challenge*, 1593, being one. Compare Mr. Huth's volume of *Prefaces*, &c., 1874, p. 146. Nor is its rarity by any means its only title to attention; for in the course of the few pages of which it consists, we meet with a fair number of interesting references and a few passages of merit, looking back fondly on the "good old time."

XXXII.—*A Wished Reformation of Wicked Rebellion, by*
Thomas Churchyard. 1598.

If Robin Goodfellow had been at the compositor's elbow, while he was setting up this temporary pamphlet on affairs in Ireland, a more extraordinary specimen of spelling could hardly have been the result, for it is nearly impossible to believe that Churchyard himself can have given his pen the rein, and put forth such an orthographical abortion. The probability, on the contrary, is that the author, on discovering the havoc which the printer had made with his work (perhaps during his absence), suppressed the piece, and destroyed it in disgust. At any rate, the copy at Lambeth seems to be a solitary survivor; it is a production *sui generis*. See Mr. Collier's *Bibli. Cat.* i. 137-8. Mr. Collier is of opinion that the spelling is in Churchyard's usual style. It differs rather widely from that found in such of his other productions as we have seen — notably, in the two included in these volumes.







THe parfite life to put in remembraunce
Of a virgyn moost gracious and entere
Which in all vertu had fouereyn fuffyfaunce
Callyd Petronylla petyrs doughter dere
Benygne of porte humble of face and chere
All other maydyns excelled in faireneffe
And as hir legende pleynty doth vs lere
Though ſhe were fayre more commēdyd for mekenes

And more ouer as hir ſtory ſayth
By petyrs doctryne and informacion
In cryſtis lawe and ſtable in that feyth
She was ſo groundyd for ſhort concluſion
Called the clere myrroure of all perfection
For good exauple by goodys prouidence
Preuyd in ſekenefſe hir lyf maketh mencion
In all hir ſekenefſe had parfyte pacience

Though ſhe had of brennyngre greate ſeruence
Twene colde and hote vexacion inportable
There was no grutchinge but vertuous Innocence
Gauē thanke to god of hert and thought moſt ſtable
From hir entent nat founde variable
So was ſhe groundyd on parfyte charite
Profeſſyd to god to pſeuere immutable
In hir auough made vnto chaſtyte

Hir perfection breuely to diſcryue
She was acceptyd ſo in the lordys ſight
To be noumbryd one of the maydyns fyue
Afore Jheſu that bare their laumpys light
Which may nat clipſe no derkenefſe of the night
But euer llych abydinge in vertue
This Petronylla might cleyme of very right
To hir ſpouſe oure bleſſyd lorde Jefu

And as hir lyfe recordeth by ſcripture
Of this virgyn by myracles full notable
It fylle onys of ſodeyne auenture
Petyr ſittinge ſadly at the table



With his disciples such as were moost able
In all vertue Titus dyd abrayde
And of compassion with lāgage resonable
To saynt Petyr eyn thus he sayde

With humble support of youre audience
Peyfed youre power and youre holynesse
What may this mene concludynge my sentence
That ye make hole all theym that haue sekeneffe
And Petronilla quaketh in hir accesse
Your owne doughter in full pitous wife
And ye alas hir langoure to repreffe
Lyft nat onys byd hir arife

Saynt petyr thanne of faderly pyte
Bad hir arife and ferue theym at the table
And she all hole of hir infirmyte
He gaue hir charge to be seruysable
She lyke a virgyn of port moost agreable
What euer he bad she alwey diligent
Of humble wyll by tokenes moost notable
Lowly to accomplissh his commaundement

And she fulfilled his byddyng in certeyn
Withoute grutchinge of virgynall mekenesse
Petyr bad hir goo into hir bed ageyn
Lyke as toforne brennyng in hir sekeneffe
For cristes sake she dempt it for rightwysnesse
And of humylite groundyd in all vertue
Hir maladye was to hir a gladnesse
All that she felt for loue of crist Jhesu

On whom alone she dyd hir hert grounde
Withoute chaunge or foreyn doublenesse
In hir prayers she was so stable founde
Folke that were seke their langoure to repreffe
And as hir life can truly bere wytnesse
Hir inwarde herte so brent in charyte
Though god and nature gaue hir great fayrenesse
Yit more commendyd was hir humylite

A pure virgyn perseuered all hir lyfe
Both for condicions and great femelynesse
The Erle Flaccus desired hir to his wyf
Cam and requeryd hir did his besynesse
For hir port and womanly nobleffe
Hir demenyng and gracious visage
Albe that he excellyd in richesse
He besy was to haue hir in mariage

To yeue answere she was nat recheles
But alwey one of thought and corage
Toke him asyde oute of all the prees
Benygnely and demure of langage
Gaued answere for hir auauntage
That he shulde the day of hir weddyng
Bringe matronys wyues maydyns yonge of age
Hir to conuey vnto his dwellynge

He gan reioyse Flaccus anone right
In his inwarde hertly aduertence
Lyke hir request this Erle this proude knight
Made him redy to come to hir presence
She all this while lay in abstynence
In prayer wakyng this virgyn vertuous
With fellicula moost preuy in sentence
Of hir secretes brought forth in one hous

Of petronylla thus it is concludyd
Who so list her lyfe playnly to rede
Of his purpos Flaccus was deludyd
And by a preeft callyd holy nychomede
Brought to hir couch and lyenge there bedrede
As god list for hir graciously to wurch
With hofyll shrift yeldyd vp hir gooft in dede
A parfite mayde preuyd of all holy church

Fellicula gan afore prouyde
Maugre flaccus to lyue in maydynhede
His loue his hate both she set asyde
Lyued vii dayes metles in dede

Slayne by this tyraunt which made hir sides blede
Lyke rede roses ran down hir chafte blode
And after that he slough nychomede
Lafte by despite at Tybre in the flode

Their martyrdome they dyd thus fulfyll
With roses rubyfyed cōplete their passyon
With white lyllys was holy petronylle
Magnified for chafte affection
Saynt petyrs doughter hir lif maketh mencion
Exfaumple of pacience in sekeneſſe whan ſhe lay
With purple wede to the heuenly mancyon
Hir ſoule went vp the laſt day of may

Which is a ſeſon playnly of the yere
That all ſoulis make melodye
And nightyngals with amorous notys clere
Salueth Eſpus in hir armonye
The ſharpe thorne towarde the partye
Of hir herte kepeth wakyr hir corage
That nouthur cōkewe nor howle by enuye
May for no ſlouth fynde in hir avantage

Take of this mater an applycation
To ſay parnell of herte glad and light
That euer was wakir of hole entencion
To ſerue Jheſu nat ſluggiſh day nor night
Callyd the nightyngale with heuenly fethers bright
Gaue thanke to god in langoure and ſekeneſſe
Venqueſſhid iii enmies thurgh grace of goddis might
And made hir ende in vrgynall clenneſſe

Petronilla virgyn of great vertue
Clad all in floures of ſpūall freſhneſſe
Petyrs doughter for loue of criſt Jheſu
Ladeſt thy lyf in prayer and clenneſſe
Of herte ay founde mooſt meke in thy ſekeneſſe
To do ſeruiſe with humble diligence
Unto thy fader thy ſtory be reth witneſſe.
Callyd for thy merytes myrrour of pacience

Oracio :

God and nature gaue the greate fayrenesse
To excelle all other of port and of beuty
Trauayld with feuryrs and many stronge accesse
Gaue thanke to god thy legende who list se
Vertu was preuyd in thyn infirmyte
Wherefore we pray with humble reuerence
Do mytigacion of all that seke the
And with their accesse vertuous pacience

Be mene to Jhesu for vs in all myscheef
That he of mercy oure sekeneffe list aslake
And of thy meritys more to make a preef
Socoure thy seruautys where they slepe or wake
O bleffyd Pernell nowe for thy faders sake
Ageyne all accessys and stroke of pestilence
All that deuoutly their praier to the make
Sende theym good helth with vertuous pacience

And who that cometh vnto hir presence
On pylgrimage with deuocion
Late him trust pleynly in sentence
Shall fynde grace of his petition.

Empryntyd by Rycharde Pynson.





The Foundation of the Chapel
of Walfingham.





[In the unique original the only title is the printer's mark, with his name.]



Of this chapell se here the fundacyon
Bylded the yere of crystes incarnacyon
A thousande complete fyxtý and one
The tyme of sent Edward kyng of this region

BEholde and se ye goostly folkes all
Which to this place haue deuocyon
Whan ye to our lady askynge socoure call
Desfyrnge here hir helpe in your trybulacyon
Of this hir chapell ye may se the fundacyon
If ye wyll this table ouerse and rede
Howe by myracle it was founded in dede

A noble wydowe somtyme lady of this towne
Called Rychoold in lyuynge full vertuous
Desyred of oure lady a petycyowne
Hir to honoure with some werke bounteous
This blyssed virgyn and lady most gracious
Graunted hir petycyon as I shall after tell
Unto her worfchyp to edefye this chapell

In spyryte our lady to Nazareth hir led
And shewed hir the place where gabryel hir grette
Lo doughter consyder to hir oure lady sayde
Of thys place take thou fuerly the mette
Another lyke thys at Walsyngham thou sette
Unto my laude and synguler honoure
All that me seche there shall fynde socoure

Where



Where shall be hadde in a memoryall
The great joy of my salutacyon
Fyrst of my ioyes grounde and orygynall
Rote of mankyndes gracyous redempcyon
Whan gabryell gaue to me relacyon
To be a moder through hymylyte
And goddys sonne conceyue in virgynyte

This visyon shewed thryse to this deuout woman
In mynde well she marked both length and brede
She was full gladde and thanked oure lady than
Of hir great grace neuer destytute in nede
This forsayd hour in haste she thought to spede
Called to hir artyfycers full wyse
This chapell to forge as our lady dyd deuyse

All this a medewe wete with drops celestyall
And with syluer dewe sent from hye adowne
Excepte tho tweyne places chosen aboue all
Where neyther moyster ne dewe myght be fowne
This was the fyrste pronostycacyowne
Howe this our newe Nazareth here sholde stande
Bylded lyke the fyrste in the holy lande

Whan it was al fourmed than had she great doute
Where it shold be sette and in what maner place
Inasmoche as tweyne places were founde oute
Tokened with myracle of our ladyes grace
That is to say tweyne quadrates of egall space
As the flees of Gedeon in the wete beyng drye
Assygned by myracle of holy mayde marye

The wydowe thought it most lykly of congruence
This house on the fyrste soyle to bylde and arere
Of this who lyfte to haue experyence
A chapell of saynt laurence standeth now there
Faste by tweyne wellys experyence doth thus lere

There

There she thought to haue set this chapell
Which was begonne by our ladyes counsell

The carpenters began to set the fundamente
This heuenly house to arere vp on hye
But sone their werkes shewed inconuenyente
For no pece with other wolde agre with geometrye
Than were they all sory and full of agonye
That they could nat ken neyther mesure ne marke
To ioyne togedyr their owne proper werke

They went to rest and layde all thyng on syde
As they on their maystresse had a comaundement
She thought our lady that fyrste was hir gyde
Wold conuey this worke aftir hir owne entent
Hir meny to rest as for that nyght she sente
And prayed our lady with deuoute exclamacyon
As she had begonne to perfowrme that habytacyon

All nyghte the wydowe pmanynge in this prayer
Oure blyssed lady with heuenly mynystris
Hir sylfe beyng here chyef artyfycer
Areryd this sayd house with aungellys handys
And nat only reryd it but set it there it is
That is two hundred fote and more in dystaunce
From the fyrste place bokes make remembraunce

Erly whan the artyfycers cam to their trauaile
Of this sayd chapell to haue made an ende
They founde eche parte conioyned faunssayle
Better than they coude conceyue it in mynde
Thus eche man home agayne dyd wynde
And this holy matrone thanked our lady
Of hir great grace shewyd here specyally

And syth here our lady hath shewyd many myracle
Innumerable nowc here for to expresse

To



To fuche as vifyte thys hir habytacle
Euer lyke newe to them that call hir in dyftrefle
Foure hundreth yere & more the cronacle to witnes
Hath endured this notable pylgrymage
Where grace is dayly fhewyd to men of euery age

Many feke ben here cured by our ladyes myghte
Dede agayne reuyued of this is no doubt
Lame made hole and blynde reftored to fyghte
Maryners vexed with tēpeft fafe to porte brought
Defe, wounde & lunatyke that hyder haue fought
And alfo lepers here recouered haue be
By oure ladyes grace of their infirmyte

Folke that of fendys haue had acombraunce
And of wycked fpyrytes alfo moche vexacyon
Haue here be delyuered from euery fuch chaunce
And foules greatly vexed with goftely temptacion
Lo here the chyef folace agaynft all tribulacyon
To all that be feke bodely or gooftly
Callynge to oure lady deuoutly

Therefore euery pylgryme gyue your attendaunce
Our lady here to ferue with humble affeccyon
Your fylfe ye applye to do hir plesaunce
Remembrynge the great ioye of hir Annunciacion
Therwyth conceuyng this bryef complacyon
Though it halte in meter and eloquence
It is here wryten to do hyr reuerence

All lettred that wyll haue more intellygence
Of the fundacyon of this chapell here
If ye wyll aske kokes fhall you encence
More clerely to vnderftande this forfayd matere
To you fhall declare the cronyclere
All cyrcumftaunce by a noble proceffe
Howe olde cronyclers of thys bere wytnesse

O englonde great cause thou haft glad for to be
Compared to the londe of promyflyon
Thou atteyneft my grace to ftande in that degre
Through this glorious ladyes fupportacyon.
To be called in euery realme and regyon
The holy lande oure ladyes dowre
Thus arte thou named of olde antyqu[y]te

And this is the cause as it apereth by lyklyneffe
In the is belded newe nazareth a mancyon
To the honoure of the heuenly empreffe
And of hir moſte glorious falutacyon
Chyef pryncpyll and grounde of oure faluacyon
Whan gabryell fayd at olde nazareth Aue
This ioy here dayly remembered for to be

O gracious lady glory of Ierufalem
Cyprefle of fyon and ioye of Iſrael
Roſe of Ieryco and ſterre of Bethleem
O glorious lady our askynge nat repell
In mercy all wymen euer thou doſt excell
Therefore blifſed lady graunt thou thy great grace
To all that the deuoutly viſyte in this place

Amen ¹

¹ Beneath occurs Richard Pynſon's mark, as at the beginning.



The vertue of y^e mass.







YE folke all whiche haue deuocyon
To here masse fyrst do your besy cure
With all your inwarde contemplacyon
The morall menyng of our goostly armure
Whan a preeft with mynysters more and lasse
Arayeth hym by recorde of scrypture
The same tyme whan he shall go to masse

Fyrste se that your eyen be very contemplatife
And calleth vnto mynde with hole affeccyon
How the masse here in this present lyfe
Of goostly gladnesse is these dyreccyon
To houe a memory all of crystes passyon
Our bame, our tryacle helth, our medycyne
Agayne goostly gladnesse our restoracyon
As doctours remembre in theyr doctryne

Of dyscrecyon yf ye lyft to consyder
As ye be bounte of very trouth and ryght
You to preferue that ye do not flyder
Of all that daye for lacke of goostly lyght
Fyrst euery morowe or phebus shyne bryght
Let pale aurora conducte you and dresse
Unto the chyrche of cryst to haue a syght
For chese preferuatysfe ayenst all goostly sykenesse
Entrynge

Entrynge the chyrche with grete humylyte
To here masse fyrst at your vpryfyng
Dyspose your self knelynge on your knee
For to be there fyrst at his begynnynge
And fro the tyme fyrst of his reuyslyng
Depart not tyll that he hath do
To all your werkes it shall be grete furtheryng
To abyde the ende of In principio.

Kepe you from noyse and langelynge importune
The house of god is ordeyned for prayere
With syght and scelence sadly dooth contynue
In your defeaute that men no noyse here
Gafe not aboute demure of loke and chere
As I sayd erst tyll the preeft haue do
Your good you shall encrease in fere
So ye abyde the ende of In principio.

In sacryfyce of y olde lawe
With the heed men offred vp the taye
For a good begynnynge men sholde not withdrawe
Tyll it were ended Moyse gaue counsaile
A werke begon is of more auayle
If a good ende acorde well therto
And for encrease of your goostly trauayle
Abyde the ende of In principio.

Judica me deus.

The holy man the pere Celestyne
Lyke as I fynde wryten in his lyfe
Of dyrekte deuocyon & grace whiche is deuyne
By god inspyrate ymagynatyfe
To enpresse the power of the fendes mortall stryfe,
Ayenst theyr malyce for to make resystence
Badde preeftes sholde with herte contemplatyfe
Before the awter in crystes hygh presence

Say

Say fyrst this psalme with loken dyrecte to heuen
Iudica me deus) with hole herte entere
Theyr consyence purge fro the synnes seuene
Or they presume to go to the awtere
The same psalme sette in the sawtere
For a memoryall of the captyuyte
How Iherusalem stode in grete daunger
At Babylon that frowarde fell cyte.

This psalme complayneth as Lyre dooth recorde
Theyr longe abydyng in Babylon
Songes of theyr exyle myght not accorde
With the canticles of Iuda and Syon
Of hope dyspayred theyr comferte was nere gone
Lyke as this psalme sheweth in fygure
But god by grace restored them euerychone
Home to Iherusalem by recorde of scripture

Take of this psalme the moralyte
Before reherfed and on the other syde
Be dyligent with all humylyte
On the masse folowyng for to abyde
Haue this in custome and god shall the guyde
All that daye to gouerne thy passage
In what peryll so euer thou go or ryde
The to defende fro trouble and damage,

And to gyue folk the more occasyon
To haue this psalme in the more reuerence
And here the masse with more deuocyon
As they be bounde of trouthe and consyence
I am full set to do my dyligence
After my symplenesse this lytell psalme to translate
With humble supporte of your pacyence
Where as defaute is put the faute in lydgate.

Iudica



Iudica me deus.

O thou my lorde moost myghty and eterne
O gracyous Ihesu of mercy and pyte
Deme thou my quarell me also dyscrene
Among myn enemyes or I encombred be
My dredefull enemyes that ben in nombre thre
The fende / the fleshe / brygantes moost mortall
The false worlde full of duplycyte
O Ihesu helpe or they gyue me a fall.

Quia tu es deus fortitudo mea.

For thou arte lorde onely of brede and lengthe
Of ryght consydered I dare ryght well expresse
Thou art my supporte and my ghostly strengthe
Why wylte thou lorde suffre my sympleness
For to procede in sorowe and dystresse
Whyle myne enemyes proudely me assayle
O blessing Ihesu of mercyfull goodnesse
Graunte of thy grace that they may not preuayle.

Emitte lucam tuam.

Sende downe y lyght lord sēde downe y ryghtwysnesse
The lyght of thy grace for consolacyon
Thy ryghtwysnesse my passage for to dresse
By parfyte prayer by contemplacyon
To rest in quyetude lorde sende thy grace downe
Me to conuey that there be none obstacle
Towarde the hygh hyll of syon
Within thy holy celestyall habytacle

Et introibo ad altare.

And I shall entre lorde to thyn awter
Made stronge in spryte grounded in sadnes

The

The ver. of y maffe

For as me semeth courage face and chere
Reioyced ben with spyrytuall gladnes
My youthe agayne renewed to his fresshenes
Whiche of olde custome in vyces was apalled
Tyll thyn experye gracyous goodnes
Hath my lasse ende agayne to mercy called

Confitebitur tibi in cythara.

I shall be shryuen and confessed vnto the
In thylke harpe whiche for our awter good
Was sette and wrested at caluarye on a tree
Whan all thy fenewes were strayned on a rode
Mary and Iohan vnder the crosse stode
With wepynge eyen sowned of tyme
Tyll the repast of our eternall fode
On eester morowe rose vp before pryme

Quare tristis es anima mea.

O thou my soule how mayst thou heuy be
Syth cryft hath bought the with his passyon
What cause hast thou for to trouble me
Thy lorde was slayne for thy redempcyon
Gaue he not alwaye to thy refeccyon
On shyre thursdaye in fourme of wyne and brede
His owne bleffyd body in consolacyon
And on good frydaye was not he for the deed

Spera in deo

Trust in god and be ryght well certeyne
Uoyde of dyspayre and ambyguyte
For vnto hym I shall be shryuen agayne
My goostly Ioye agayne all aduersyte
Whiche of my chere is the felycyte

Whyle



Whyle he my focour is alas whome sholde I drede
Agayne all worldly perylles and infernall pouste
He spared not his blode for me to blede.

Interpretatio misse.

Upon his heed an amyte fyrst he layeth
Whiche is a sygne a token and a fygure
Outwarde shewynge grounded on the fayth
The largeable by recorde of scripture
Is ryght wysnes perpetuall to endure
The longe gyrdle clenness and chastyte
Bounde on the arme the fauon dooth assure
All sobrenesse knytte with humylyte

The stole also stretchynge ferre on length
Is of doctours the aungelyke doctryne
Mowgre heretykes to stande in theyr strenght
From crystes law neuer to declyne
Chesuble aboue with charyte to shyne
As bryght as phebus in his mydde spere
Holdeth euer his course in the ryght lyne
To frende and foo stratche out his bemes clere,

Parfyte preest made stronge with armure
Before the awter as chrystes champion
Shall stande vpryght make no dyscomfytur
All our thre enemyes to vaynquyshe & bere down
The fleshe/ the worlde/ fathan the fell dragon
Fyrst to begyn or we ferder passe
With contryte herte and lowe confessyon
And so to profede deuoutly to the masse

To god aboue sette holy his desyre
So that his charyte shyne clere and bryght
Before the gospell nedes he muste haue fyre

Torche

Torche/ tapre/ or elles were candell lyght
Token that cryft who confyder a ryght
Is veray bryghtnes of lyght whiche is eterne
To chafe away the derkenesse of nyght
In parfyte lyfe to guyde vs and gouerne

Officium miffe.

Begynnynge the office by treble reherfe called
Of custome vfed with the repetcyon
Tokeneth the fyre brennyng in the entrayled
Of olde prophetes by infpyracyon
Whiche had a faythfull feruent inſpeccyon
Of cryftes comynge by all theyr prophecyes
Of his byrthe and of his incarnacyon
For whiche the offyce is reherfed thryes

Kyrie and chriſte in nombres thryes thre
Wordes of greke playnly determyne
Kyrie for mercy callynge to the trynitye
With goostly grace his people to enlumyne
The nombre is token orders nyne
Our orayſons and prayers to preſent
To cryft Iheſu moost gracyous and benynge
Goodly accepte the fyne of our entent.

Gloria in excelsis.

Gloria in excelsis nexte in ordre longe
Token of vnyte and of perfyte peafe
At cryftes byrthe herde in latyn tonge
Hygh in the ayre by aungelles doubtles
Preſent ſheperdes whiche of the encrees
Towarde bedleem holdynge a bryght ſterre
By grace enſpyred they put themſelfe in prees
To ſe thylke chylde whiche ſtynte ſholde our werre
B This



This treble peas in bedleem fyrft began
Whan cryft was borne of grace it dyde fall
Fyrft peas bytwene god and man
Bytwene god and aungelles and alfo nacyons all
Grounde of this peas laye in an oxes stall
Poorely lapped lorde of the hyghe empyre
Let vs echone vnto his mercy call
Sende hym peas that hertely peas defyre.

Orationes.

For all cryften deuoutly for to praye
The preest at masse shall saye an oryson
For lyuyng people that they may or they deye
Haue repentaunce shryfte and comunyon
Soules in payne releas and pardon
Grace thugh all nacyons loue and charyte
Pacyence to the folkes in pryson
Helpe to all nedy that lyue in pouerte

Epistola

The pyftle nexte is fygure of fonde
Whan cryft fyrft sente as the boke maketh mencyon
His dyscyples and made them take on honde
To preche his name in euery regyon
Peter/ Andrewe/ Iames/ Iohan he sente downe
Theyr pyftles/ by whome vertue gan cease
All the synagoges dominacyon
And cryftes fayth by vertue gan encrease

The pyftle is a very token and fygure
As sayen doctours of lawe and prophecye
Of cryftes comynge by euydent scripture
As patryarkes before dyde specyfye
And Iohan baptyft the sone of zacharye
As a bedell tolde bow Emanuell
Before remembred of olde Ifaye
How on that name sholde growe the gofpell

And

And sembably so as the morowe graye
Is a messenger of phebus vpryfyng
And bryngeth tydynges of the gladde daye
So the pytyle by prophecy of redyng
To vs declareth moost gracyous tydyng
Of the gospels recorde for that partye
Mathewe the euangelyst affermeth by wrytyng
Of Ihesu cryft all the genelogye.

Gradale.

After the pyftell foloweth the grayle
Token of afcendyng vp fro gre to gre
In vertue vpwarde procadyng stondemele
The grounde fyrft at humylyte
Ryfeth by grace faythe hope and charyte
With parfyte comyng and humble pacyence
With compaffyon and fraternyte
In chryftes paffyon fet hole theyr confydence

Alleluya.

Alleluya in ordre nexte followyng
Tokeneth prayer for our faluacyon
Thryes reherfed for our laude and prayfyng
With deuoute herte and hole affeccyon
Unto cryft dyrecte that suffred paffyon
Our fouerayne lorde moost parfyte and good
The trayte the fequence for shorte conclusyon
Songe in his laude that for vs shedde his blode

Euangelium

The gospel begynneth with token of Tau
The boke fyrft crossfed and after the forheed
Ihesus our shelde our strength in all vertue
On good fryday cladde in purple reed
A crowne of thornes sette sharpely on his heed
Four euangelystes remembre it in substaunce
Us to defende from all worldly drede
In cryftes' gospel stande hole our cheuysaunce

Credo

Credo.

The gospell redde a crede after he sayth
Solempne dayes for a remembraunce
Of twelue artycles lonyng to our fayth
Whiche we be bounde to beleue in creaunce
Rather to dye than any maner varyaunce
In any poynt were in our herte founde
For fayth with werke to god dooth grete pleaſaunce
Let vs therfore beleue as we be bounde

Offertorium.

By interpretacyon who wyſely can aduerte
The offertory is made of offrynge
As whan a man offreth to god his herte
Rycheſt oblacyon rekened by wrytyng
And for Melchysedeche bothe preeſt and kynge
Gaue breed and wyne to Abraham for vyctory
For whiche oblacyon in fygure remembryng
In eche daye at maſſe is ſayd an offertory

Token that Iheſu our ſauyours and our lorde
Agayne our febleneſſe and our impotence
Reſt on the awter called goddes borde
His holy blode relykes of moost reuerence
We to receyue them with deuoute dylygence
In fourme of brede and wyne for a memory
Fygure that the lambe chefe of Innocence
Offred his body grounded of the offertory

Prefatio

Nexte the ſecrete after the offertory
The preface foloweth before the ſacrament
Aungelles reioyce with laude honour and glory
Fro heuenly courte by grace they are ſent
And at the maſſe they abyde and be preſent
All our prayers deuoutly to reporte
To hym that ſytteth aboue the fyrmament
Soules in payne they refreſhe and comforte

Sanctus

Sanctus

The olde prophete holy Isaye
Sawe in heuen a crowne of dygnyte
Where Seraphyn songe with euery Ierachye
Sanctus / sanctus / before the trynyte
After the preface reherfed tymes thre
With voyce melodyous and after that osanna
With in excelcis before thy maieste
Before the sacrynge of our goostly manna

Memento

Of mementoos at masse there be twayne
The fyrst remembreth of folke that ben alyue
The seconde is for them that suffre payne
Whiche by the masse be releued by theyr lyue
Out of torment as clerkes can descryue
Syngynge of masses and crystes passyon
And remembraunce of his woundes fyue
May moost auayle theyr remysyon

Eleuatio sacramenti.

With all your myght and your best entent
Awayteth after the consecracyon
At the lyftyng vp of the holy sacrament
Sayth Ihesu mercy with hole affeccyon
Or elles saye some other parfyte orayson
As ye haue in custome deuoutly
Or elles saye this lytell contemplacyon
Whiche is wryten here in ordre by and by

Hayle Ihesu our helth our goostly fode
Hayle bleffyd lorde here in fourme of brede
Hayle for mankynde offred on the rode
For our redempcyon with thy blode made rede
Stonge to the herte with a spere heed
Now gracyous Ihesu for thy woundes fyue
Graunte of thy mercy before I be deed
Clene housell & shryfte whyle I am a lyue



O lambe vp offred for man in sacryfyce
Nayled to the crosse of mercyfull mekenesse
Whose blode downe trayled in moost pyteous wyse
To scoure the rust of all my wyckednesse
Of all my synnes to the I me confesse
Now lorde mercy put not in delaye
But graunte me Ihesu of thyn hygh goodnesse
Meke thryfte and housell before myn endynge daye

O bleffyd frute borne of a pure vyrgyn
Whiche with thy passyon boughtest me so dere
For Maryes sake thyne eeres downe enclyne
Here myne orayson by meane of her prayere
The for to please teche me the manere
Uoyde of all vertue saue onely of thy grace
Graunte in the fourme lorde as I se the here
The to receyue I may haue lyfe and space

My lorde my maker my sauyour and my kynge
Whan I was lost thou were my redemptour
Supporte and focour here in this lyuyng
Ayenst all enemyes my souerayne protectour
My chefe comforte of all worldly labour
Graunte me lorde confessyon and repentaunce
Or I of deth passe the sharpe shoure
The to receyue vnto my pleasaunce

Let thy moder lorde be present in this nede
That I may clayme of mercy more than of ryght
Myn herytage for whiche thou dydest blede
And graunte me Ihesu of thy myght
Eche daye of the to haue a fyght
For goostly gladnesse in to my lyues ende
And in spyryte to make myn herte lyght
The to receyue or I hens wende

O pascall lambe in ysaye fygured
Our spyrytuall manna breed contemplatyfe
Sente downe from heuen whiche we be assured
Ayenst all fone strengest confortatyfe
Tokened in paradyse vpon the tree of lyfe
Whiche sholde haue restored Adam vnto his place
Graunte me Ihesu for a restoratyfe
The to receyue or I hens passe

Thou arte in fygure o bleffyd Ihesu
Ayenst Sathan myn heuenly champion
My Iosue my prynce of moost vertue
That henge seuen kynges vpon Gaboan
Goostly Sampson that strangled the lyon
And slewe the dragon with all his heedes seuen
Graunte or I deye cryfte for thy passyon
I may receyue this breed descended downe fro heuen

As I sayd erst of aungelles thou arte food
Repast vnto pylgrymes in theyr pylgrymage
Celestyall breed to chyldren that ben good
Fygured in Isaac thyrtty wynter of aege
To caluarye whan thou toke thy passe
O Ihesu mercy graunte or I be deed
And or decrepitus put me in dotage
To haue a repast of thy celestyall breed

By goostly trust/ charyte/ hope/ and fayth
Myn aduertence my mynde and my memory
All of accorde my soule vnto the sayth
Haue on me mercy o souerayne kynge of glory
Whiche fyttest hyghest in euenly colystory
Ihesu let mercy surmount thy rygour
That thy passyon alaye my purgatory
Fyrst by receyuyng of the my sauyour

Pater

Pater noster

For to excyte and meue your courage
To deuoute prayers of hole offeccyon
The pater noster vnto all maner aege
Is mooft accordynge & mooft fouerayne of renowne
Ihesus hym selfe made this orayson
And taught his dyscyples how they sholde praye
Mufe not thereon make no comparyson
To his doctryne all cryften must obeye

Shorte and compendyouys vpstretchynge to heuen
Unto the heygh celestyall mancyons
Eche clause colde deuyded in to seuen
Mooft notable gracyous petycyons
Clerkes all concluded in theyr reasons
Aboue all prayers it hath the fouerente
So it be sayd in your affeccyons
Of ghooftly loue and parfyte charyte

Without charyte auayleth no almesse
To clothe naked ne hongry folke to fede
Uyfyte the seke nor prysoners in dystresse
Harborowed the poore nor none almesse dede
If charyte fayleth your Iourney may not spede
Nor all these vertues yf trouth be well fought
Your pater noster nor your crede
Where charyte auayleth lytell or nought

Beware ye preeftes whan ye masse synge
That loue and charyte be not ferre absent
O gooftly people before make rekenynge
That your consyence and you be at one assent
Or ye receyue that holy sacrament
Enuey and rancour that they be set asyde
And parfyte charyte be aye with you present
That grace to godwarde may be our fouerayne gyde
Pater

Pater noſter yf it be ſayd a ryght
It dooth exclude all imparfeccyon
So that grace holde the torche lyght
That charyte by true affeccyon
And feruent loue haue the domynacyon
From his place all hatred to remewe
That falſe enuy haue no poſſeſſyon
Whan this prayer is ſayd in his ordre dewe

Agnus.

Of agnus dei at maſſe be ſayd thre
The fyrſt twayne beſechyng for mercy
The thyrde prayeth for peas and vnyte
Agayne all perylles mortall and worldly
Cryſt as a lambe was offred on the croſſe
Grutched not but ſuffred pacyently
To make redempcyon refourme our loſſe

This lambe remembred in Salamons ſonge
Called Cantycorum mooft amorous of delyte
In reformacyon of our contagious wronge
Somtyme was ſonge this lambe bothe reed & whyte
Reed and rubefyed by full grete deſpyte
His bleſſyd body with blode ſo was dyſtrayned
The aungelyke wytnesse coude fynde no reſpyte
With bloody droppeſ his face was ſo be-rayed

This paſcall lambe on Eeſter daye he roſe
Called bothe a lambe and a lyon
A lambe for offryng whiche laye thre dayes cloſe
Low in the erthe for our ſaluacyon
But at his myghty refurreccyon
He named was the lyon of Iuda
For whiche the chyrche reioycyng that ſeaſon
Syngeth for gladneſſe oftymes alleluya

This Agnus dei brought with hym peas
To all the worlde at his natyuyte
Grace gladnesse of vertue grete encreas
For whiche the people of loue and hyghe degre
Kyffe the pax a token of vnyte
Whiche kyssynge playnly dooth sygnyfye
How peas is cause of all felycyte
Of folkes gouerned by prudent polecye

Post comyn.

At the post comyn the preeft dooth hym renewe
On the ryght syde say the Dñs vobiscom
Fyue tymes he doth the people falewe
Durynge the masse as made is mencyon
Fyure the daye of his resurreccyon
Fyue tymes sothly he dyd appere
To his discyples for consolacyon
And fyrst of all to his moder dere.

Salue sancta parens he to his moder sayd
Whiche was to her reioycynge souerayne
Whiche these wordes whan cryft Ihesu abrayd
Upon whose vpryft Mary Magdalyne
With wepynge eyen for constrynt of her payne
Abode the ryfynge of her lorde Ihesu
With other Maryes the gospell telleth twayne
Brought oyntementes moost souerayne of vertue

Poetes faye that loue hath no lawe
Thynges well experte in these ladyes thre
Whiche woke all nyght and rose or the daye dawne
Of womanhede and of femynthe
Desyre loue and womanly pyte
Caused them theyr Iourney for to take
Erly in the morowe the sepulcre for to se.
Of cryft Ihesu all nyght they dyde wake

Let

Let vs as truly in our inwarde entente
As erly ryse masse for to here
With suche deuocyon as these ladyes went
With parfyte charyte and loue as entere
To fyke theyr lorde and theyr spouse dere
Take ensample let vs do no lasse
By mortall menyng folowe we the manere
Erly eche morowe for to here masse

After the preeft sayth Ite missa est
He graunteth the people a maner of lycence
To departe and he towarde the rest
Lyfte[th] vp his handes with deuoute reuerence
Prayeth for all y were in presence
To haue theyr parte of all that he hath do
Takyng theyr leue deuoutly with scylence
The ende abydyng of In principio

Departynge fro masse with peas and vnyte
Fygured was sometye in Exodo
Whan the chyldren of Israhell fro the countre
Retourned agayne maugre kynge Pharao
The reed se departed was in two
A pronostyke in theyr pylgrymage
That cryttes masse sholde vs delyuer so
From sathanas myght out of all seruage

And eke as clerkes in bokes reherce
Concludynge accordynge all in one
How that Cyrus somtyme kyng of Perce
To prysoners that were in Babylone
Gaue lycence and fredome for to gone
Iherusalem agayne for to edyfye
Ryght as the fredome of vs euerychone
Renewed was by comynge of messye

As



As in deserte chyl dren of Ifrahell
Fedde with manna abode there forty yere
We cryftes people folowyng the gofpell
Let by grace be of ryght good chere
Our ghooftly fode at meet and foupere
Through this deserte all peryll for to paffe
Beft refeccyon to glad all our chere
Euery morowe erly to here maffe

Lorde of thy grace whyle that we be here
In this deserte of worldly wyldernesse
With lyfe accordyng our maffe for to here
That peas/ charyte/ compaffyon/ & clenness
Maye fo contynue & fhyn in theyr bryghtness
With holfome hande and alfo almes dede.
To enfpyre the ryche to parte of they rycheffe
With poore folke in heuen fhall be theyr mede

Herynge of maffe gyueth a grete rewarde
Gooftly helth agayne all fekenesse
And medycyne recorde of faynt Berna[r]de
To people Innocent that playne for wykenesse
To faythe refresshyng in werynesse
And to folke that gone in pylgrymage
It maketh them stronge fet them in fykenesse
Gracyoufly to explete theyr vyage

The myghty man it maketh more stronge
Recomforteth the feke in his langour
Gyueth paceynce to them that suffre wronge
The labourer it bereth vp in his labour
To thoughtfull people reffresshyng and focour
Gracious counfeyle to folke dysconfolate
Sufteyneth the feble conuayeth the conqueror
Maketh marchauntes theyr fayres fortunate.

It

It maketh men more meke to theyr coreccyon
In ghooftly loue feruent and amerous
It gyueth fwetnesse and delectacyon
To all people that ben gracyous
True obedyence and folke relygyous
Grace at departynge & fayth saynt Johan to borowe
Defence of all enemyes malycyous
To all that here masse deuoutly in the morowe

Herynge of masse dooth passynge grete auayle
At nede at myschefe folke it doth releue
Causeth saynt Nycholas to gyue good counsayle
And saynt Iulyan good hostell at eue
To beholde saynt crystofer none enemy shall hȳ greue
And saynt Loy your Iourney shall preferue
Horfe ne caryage that daye shall not myscheue
Masse herde before who dooth these sayntes serue

Partynge fro masse begynnynge your Iourney
Call saynt Myghell you to fortifye
For sodayne haile and good prosperyte
And for good tydynge saynt Gabryell shall you gye
And Raphaell by recorde of Thobye
Shall be your leche and your medycyne
Masse herde you[r] hertes dooth applye
These obseruaunces to kepe eche daye or ye dyne

Albon for Englande / saynt Denyse for Fraunce
Blessyd kyng Edmonde for royall gouernayle
Thomas of Caunterbury for his meke suffraunce
At westmynster saynt Edward shall not fayle
That none enemy shall hurte nor preuayle
But saynt George shall make you frely to passe
Holde vp your baner in peas and in batayle
Eche daye whan ye deuoutly here masse

Sclm

Sclm Augustinum in fasciculus mo

Thus is the masse our spere and eke our schelde
Our myghty pauyse our swerde and our defence
Our myghty castell ovr shyltron in the felde
Our strengest bolwerke agayne all vyolence
For who so euer abyde with reuerence
To In principio the conclusyon of the masse
Grace shall gyde hym and conduyte his presence
Agayne all his fone of hygh estate or lasse

That daye a man deuoutly here masse
Whyle he is present he shall not wexe olde
In goynge thyder his steppes more and lasse
Be of aungelles nombred and I-tolde
His uenyall synnes rekened many folde
Of neclygence and othes that be lyght
They be forgyuen for grace passeth golde
And all that tyme appereth not his syght.

Herynge of masse letteth no vyage
As it hath well be proued in certayne
Prayers at masse dooth gretest auauntage
With crystes passyon to foules in theyr payne
The masse also dooth other thynges twayne
To soul and body it dooth consolacyon
If he passe that daye by dethe sodayne
It standeth for his housell and comunyon

Of meet and drynke receyued at the table
Masse herde before be more comfortatyfe
In double wyse playnly this is no fable
To encrease of vertue called vegetatyfe
By remembraunce so as the tree of lyfe
Sholde haue preferued Adam fro sekenesse
So the sacrament agaynst all goostly stryfe
Reneweth a man that daye he hereth messe

So

So as manna was restoratyfe
To chyldren of Israell agayne bodely trauayle
Let vs well trust in our ymagynatyfe
How moche the syght may helpe and preuayle
Of the sacrament impossyble for to sayle
Us to sustayne in bodely gladnesse
Agayne goostly fone more than plate or mayle
Namely that daye that we deuoutly here messe

Masse herde before the wynde is not contrary
To maryners that daye in theyr saylynge
And all thyng that daye that is necessary
God sendeth to preuayle that daye in theyr fedyng
Women also that gone on trauaylynge
Folke experte haue founde therof a prefe
That haue herde masse in the mornynge
Were delyuered and felt no myschefe

So as thyn heed hath a precellence
Aboue all membres in comparyson
So cryst Ihesu of magnyfycence
Through his dyuine dysposycyon
Sette the masse for shorte conclusyon
As on thyrethursdaye the gospell ye maye rede
For a prerogatyfe aboute euery orayson
To helpe all them that to hym call at nede

Some folke affyrme in theyr opynyon
And saye that they haue redde it in story
A masse is egall to crystes passyon
To helpe soules out of purgatory
Of all vertues greteft dyrectory
Whiche conuayeth and ledeth a man by grace
Herynge of masse enprynte in thy memore
To knele or stande and chaunge not thy place

All



All these thynges peysed in a balaunce
Let folke on the morowe erly vp ryse
Fyrste of entent to do god pleasaunce
In theyr hertes wysely aduertise
No tyme is lost duryng that seruyse
For whiche let no man playnly be in doute
But god shall dyspose in many wyse
To encrease all thynges that they go aboute

Here endeth the vertues of the masse. Imprinted
at London by Wynkyn de worde.

¶ Here beginneth a lytel treatyse that sheweth
how every man & woman ought to faste and ab-
steyne them from fleshe on y^e Wednesday.¹



SEquuntur hic decem fructus & fertilitates .
Ieiunij : et abstinentie . quibus omnibus . & singu-
lis merita . ac premia . adquiruntur . prout hic
Cōsequenter exarat quidam merita.
Ieiunare quidem . castigat corpora pridem
per quod calcatur . mundus deus & patur
Cor quoq; carnale . faciet cito spūale
Hoc opus vranicū . menti dat flaminis actum
Et veniam vere . peccata que vult abolere
Pandere misteria . poterunt ieiunia dia
Sternūt & fastum . faciunt hominem fore castum
Et portas celi . referant cuicūq; fedeli.

The wednesdayes/ abstynence and holy fast
Haloweth mennes soules/ & maketh theym chaste
In the mynde wherof/ clerely shall appere
This lytell brefe treatyse/ wryten in this manere

¹ These four marks indicate the places of four common cuts in the old copy.

In the worthyp of Ihñu/ baptyft and katheryn
Cryftofre and margarete/ I make this doctryne
Why thou shalte fast . or fleshe leue
The wednesdayes/ as I shall by examples preue.
Thyrty and one/ yf thou wylte take hede
And this lytell booke/ other here or rede



He fyrst cause is/ in ȳ begynn̄ge of lēt
Out of ȳ chyrche/ is put ȳ sory penytēt
In token of Adam/ ȳ loft paradyse
for etyngē of an apple/ of grete pryce

A thousande . LL . yeres/ after noes floode
Was no wyne dronke . ne fleshe ete to mānes fode
& for caynes fyñe/ god curfed ȳ londe & not the see
Leue ȳ fleshe the wednesday & wī fyshe fede the/

Kynge edgar/ for loue of faynt katheryne
Made feesites the wednesday/ with fleshe & wyne
In a nyght to hym/ a voyce was sende
Thou fedest not me/ but rather the fende

The duke of Northfolke/ with his meney
Rowed out on a tyme/ & drowned were they
All saue the lorde/ and one man in faye
That left fleshe metes/ vpon the wednesdaye

Mercury is lorde/ of marchauntes as I rede
Wherfore the wednesday/ they fast for good spede
And as they do penaunce/ for the worldes wele
I counceyll do ȳ the same/ for thy soule hele

Irahell thrughe fastyngē/ the reed see hath paste
And Iosue the conquerour/ whan that he fast
All one daye ȳ sonne abode/ or Gabaon were flay
Than fede the not wth fleshe/ vpon ȳ wednesdaye

The

The byshop of halomes harper/ all this he spake
That dyed longe afore/ he that wyll forsake
fleshe on the wednesday/ shall haue rest and Joy
And for frydayes souper/ shall synge wele away

Moyse fast to take the lawe/ and so dyde helys
That in a fyre chare/ was lyft to paradyse
Than leue y fleshe the wednesdaye/ or on it thynke
Though y haue but lytel more/ than brede & dryke

Kynge Dauid fast for mercy/ nynyue dyde y fame
And had forgyft of synne/ y vengeaunce hy by name
Than absteine the ofte/ thus sayth saynte Austyn
He that serueth glotony/ is prompte to euery synne

Danyell fasted/ and sawe the preuytees of heuen
And thurgh y myght of god/ ouercame lyons .vii.
Than fast y whyle y mayst/ to be clene fro synne
for y ne woteft day ne houre/ whā y shalt go hyne

Befyde yorke a wyfe . this fastynge toke
To breed and water/ and ones it broke
A fayre chylde her mette/ reprouynge her sore
Chargynge her beware/ and do so no more

As blyssed Bede/ telleth in his boke
Saynt nedan on a wednesday . for etyge of a doke
Was beten in his dreame/ full sore of a chylde
That a moneth in his skyne y strokes he felt wylde

A nother cause I fynde/ y on a wednesdaye
Iudas ymagyned/ our lorde to bytraye
And hym to deth do/ as a seruaunt moost yll
Therefore on y wednesday/ somewhat leue thy wyll



xl. dayes Cryfte fasted/ euerlaſtȳge preeft & kyng
Wherby his ſhepe ſperpled/ to folde he gan brȳge
And ouercame y̅ deuyl/ y̅ dampned is for euer
Than of faſtynge take hede/ & luſtes loue y̅ neuer

Ferthermore to the decre/ I praye that thou go
And rede de eſu carnium : in capitulo.
Where he ſayth the wedneſdaye/ the frydaye alſo.
Sholde be truely faſted to kepe men fro wo.

In vitas patrum eke/ who ſo wyll take hede
The frydaye to faſt/ y̅ wedneſdaye to abſteyne
from fleſhe and fatte metes/ is was decreed
To obſerue and kepe/ vpon a certayne payne

Saynt Nycholas a chyld/ bothe holy and meke
The wedneſdaye and frydaye/ but ones he ſeke
His moders brestes/ but whan he wolde them ſpare
The holy gooft hȳ taught/ thā leue thy luſtes fare

In Irelande I rede/ of a full grete wonder
A quarry was fall/ and a man laye there vnder.
And was there fyue dayes/ and at laſt was ſhryue
for he dyd on wedneſday : forbere fleſh al his lyue

Ther was a ſhip of dartmouth : ſaylȳg to ſayt iame
They caſt out a deed mā/ thā came agayn y̅ fame
& foude y̅ body vpō ye ſtrōde/ y̅ ouer borde was caſt
That ſpake & [had] his rightes/ for wedneſday faſt

There was a ſhypp of .lxxx. called y̅ george of lyne
In whome there was truely/ more then. L. xl. men
And all were drowned/ and ſpylled faue twaye
That ete no fleſhe/ on the wedneſdaye

Our

Our lorde at his fcest/ blyfled brede and fyshe
V. M. men he fedde/ and there was no fleshe
Than whan thou soupest/ fyshe loke thou vs
And whyte mete at thy borde/ þ shalt not refuse

The wednesday in y olde lawe/ was fasted truly
For the better helthe/ bodely and goostly
Than vs þ no fatte meetes/ y daye in thy dyshe
Though þ make. ij. meles/ etc white mete or fyshe

Vnder a castell wall/ there was founde a man
L. yere. &. l. in the duchy of Vyan
Thyse wordes he spake/ for the wednesday
Vntyll I haue a preeft/ I shall neuer deye

In a wednesdaye forsothe/ as I tell it you
He began his fastynge/ our lorde Ihesu
Than do þ y same/ I counceyll the & praye
All maner fatte metes/ leue þ the wednesdaye

Befyde bryflowe I fyde/ y there was a man
Whiche for faute of riches/ banned hym to fathan/
He tumbled ouer a clyffe/ his body all to brake
Yet he had his ryghtes/ for wednesdayes sake

The wednesday I rede/ cryft heled a man
Of the fallynge euyll/ and he sayd than
That prayer and fastynge/ take this in mynde
Sholde hele y sykenesse. and a voyde y fende

At the batayll of durhim/ I rede there was a hede
fyfty yere vnder erthe/ that laye so longe deed
A squyer herde a voyce/ y rode the water by
For wednesdayes fast/ after a preeft I crye

For



For helthe of the soule/ all this is spoke
Now for the body/ a medycyne thou loke
As Gaylen the leche/ sayth chaunge thy mele
And truely thy stomake/ shall haue y^e better hele

There was in dorset/ a grete meruayll to here
On a wednesday/ was layde a capon to the fyre
Thre houres and more/ and euer he was rawe
Than leue y^e fleshe y^e daye/ for reasons y^e I shewe

There was a man of lawe/ besyde wodestoke
That fell from his horse/ his necke was to broke
For he fasted the wednesdaye/ euer spake the heed
Vnto I haue a preest/ shall I neuer be deed

In the worshyp of god/ and saynt katheryn
Margarete and crystofre/ yf thou the abstayne
For fleshe on y^e wednesday/ & for Iohan baptyft
Thou shalt not lacke : at thyn ende to haue a preest

The wednesday the clargye and our faders afore
Forfoke fleshe/ and some dyde moche more
Fasted to one mele/ theyr soules to saue
And the kyngdome of heuen/ the rather to haue
The whiche he vs graunte/ that hanged on y^e rode
Cryste that vs bought/ with his precyous blode.

A M E N¹

¹ Beneath is W. de Worde's device.





THE PASSION OF THE FOX.





*[The first leaf, containing the title-page, is missing
in the only known copy.]*



Myddes Nouember that moneth myftry
Whan the sonne full lowe his courfe dyd ron
As I fufpecte in the fygne of Sagyttary
Without plefaunce to man/ or confortacyon
Scantly that his bemes apered at none
The fely byrdes alfo without noyfe makynge
On the bare bowes fet/ as halfe in fowne
For fere of blafty wynter fo roughly delynge.

In fantaſyes merueylous my mynde was pyght
For a fox whelp that lacked alate
Though his maners wolde other/ Curribus he hyght
Full pleaſaunte in paſtyme/ pretendynge no debate
To no perſon luyng/ but a cruell fate
Enuy hathe hym banyſhed/ I wote not whyther
I fere me of dethe/ but god forbyd that
That ſuche myſchaunce ſhulde vs deceyuer.

O good god nowe haue I loſt my beſt
In his paſtyme/ when he was ſet
Famylyerly obeyenge moſt and leſt
His countenaunce full well dyd counterfet
Dyſſemblers all/ and his meet for to get
Full hyghe wolde he lepe his belles ryngynge
On a playne wall/ where his meet was ſet
Twelue fote and more/ ſo luſtely was the ſprynge

Forwarde and backwarde/ ouer a ſtaffe to lepe
Or in at an hope/ breſtly to dyſcuſſe
Worthe as many apes/ as may go or crepe
Marmofetes or Catynes that be in felde or houſe
And as craftely he wolde take a mouſe
No catte more merueylous/ nor craftyer to watche
His ſeaſon lyke a fox/ thou was my Curribus
That neuer dyd murther/ by taſte nor by ſmatche.

Thou



Thou neuer deuoured/ pygge/ gose/ nor capon
I thynke thy nature was chaunged to humylyte
Ufage dothe merueylous thynges/ loke well theron
Thefte nor murther/ none was founde in the
Yet a comune prouerbe is in euery countre
Ufage by no crafte may chaunge natures course
And to vfage is gyuen a specyall propyryte
Tho it amendeth not/ yet shall it not be worfe.

Let no man muse tho my fox was gentle
Contrary to his nature/ for that dayly is sene
Some turne fro good to yll/ and so do the people
And he is counted crafty/ that can conuey clene
And he be taken tarde/ all is not worthe a bene
Than shall be folfe full lowe/ but my fox dothe
Kepe close and so wyll I/ somewhat do I mene
Mystruft not the innocent/ in what place that ye go.

Thus the day passed/ and styll I was musynge
On my poore fox/ but tythynges myght I none haue
Ofte my eres dynned/ as I herde the belles ryng
But fox sawe I none/ alas what myght I craue
My sorowe to aslake/ fortune I dyd depraue
That so turneth the dyes/ and varyeth oure chaunce
Yet on the goddes I called/ my poore fox to saue
Fro myschaunce & murther & other mys gouernaunce

Thus as the nyght approched/ I wente to my chamber
Purposynge by rest/ to refresh my brayne
But yet the fox in my mynde was euer
Many perelles castynge/ I coude not refrayne
But yet aboute myd nyght/ though it was with payne
I fell in a slombre/ and sodeynly as me thought
A mayden apered/ of whome I was fayne
Her merueylous aparell/ was wonderly wrought.

In her vtter garment/ were coloures full many
As me thought thoufandes/ and that varyable
Some reed some grene/ some yelowe and motly

Me

Me thought that her chere was very amyable
The coloures to my fyght/ many and chaungeable
Suche one I had not sene afore to apere Lege oui
Excepte it were yris/ that Ouyde in his fable diu. li. ii.
Counteth vnto Juno/ his mayden & his meflangere.

But what that she was/ me thought at that season
She toke me by the hande/ and bade me to aryse
So forthe we wente/ to a straunge regyon
In a parte of Asia/ where as dwell Cymryse
Nexste to Amazonia/ who coude it well deuysse
Where was a mountayne merueylous hye to fyght
Within in that a caue of straunge edyfyse
Wherin she sayd/ I shulde rest me that nyght

The wonderfull habytacle that we founde there
It passeth my reason to declare playnly
Excepte of the poete I borowe in this manere
Than may I shewe it/ thus was it truly
The Augy house of slepe/ that resteth full surely
Where as no sone shone/ nor beme dothe apere
But in maner as the owle lyght is contynually
Cocke nor dogge to trouble may be founde there

Without blastynge or blowynge of wynde troublous
Or ony noyse else/ that myght be thought of man
But of a small water/ of nature merueylous
Lethes it is called/ out of a stone it ranne Lethes
Pyrlynge on the grauell/ and as I sawe than obliuio
The house without gates or dore it was also
No occasyon of troube/ of beest ne of man
The way was full of papy/ in as I dyd go.

And many herdes also/ to slepe full necessary.
Whiche thynges be mynystred/ acordynge to season
The braynes to refreshe/ with labours that be wery
And ferther as I behelde in this mansyon
A bedstyd and a bed of merueylous facyon

In

Heben is
a tymbre
y is black
naturalli

Iris the
rayne
bowe.

Iris doth
speke.

• Morpheus
Phobotor
Phantafor
be .iiij. goddes
of dremes

In the myddes of the hall there sawe I standynge
In it lay and slepte/ the kynge of that regyon
The bedfityd was of heben/ most worthy to a kynge.

Aboute hym lay dremes/ I am sure without nombre
As be the leues thicke vpon the tre
Or strawes in the harueft/ or myddes of somer
Merueylous fourmes the shewynge without possybylyte
But as we entred yris of her propyryte
Lyghted all the house/ and so wente to the kynge
She put of his dremes/ and waked hym properly
Scantly myght he se/ as to my thynkynge.

So slogythe he was/ that downe agayne he laye
As noyse had me made none at that season
She shoke hym by the chynne/ & fayre dyd praye
So he a waked/ his heed enclyned downe
Full well he knewe her/ and enquiryre dyd he soone
What she ment/ and what she dyd in that place
Fro Iuno my lady/ her wyll loke it be done
As you wyll be contynued in her grace.

O god of slepe/ the refresher of nature
By quyete rest/ auoydynge care and thought
There is nothyng lyuynge/ but it is sure
Sometyme of rest/ for this I haue the fought
The goddes Iuno wylleth/ that thou do els nought
But to this person/ thou make relacyon
Of this cruelty/ that nowe alate is wrought
The murdre of this fox/ and great exclamacyon.

Scantly these wordes that she had fully ended
Acordynge to the sentence that ye herde afore
Fro whens she came/ she quickly than ascended
Alone she lefte me/ I was sory therfore
He called vnto hym Morpheus and Phobotore*
Phantasos also/ that merueylous were of perfonage
These thre ymonge all other/ lay slepyng on y flore
Of natures dyuers/ brothers of one age.

Morpheus

Morpheus sayd he/ acordynge to kynde
Shewe thou this man after his petycyon
And Phobotor also let nought be leste behynde
Phantasos be not slowe to make relacyon
Of suche thyng as longeth by propre inclynacyon
To thy nature/ and than downe agayne
He layde hym to slepe as he was wont to done
I thought hym heuy heded/ or els of feble brayne.

Morpheus me thought began his kynde anone
To shewe me the symylytude of many a man
Theyr crafty subtylte in ordre to set soone
Phobotor my fox in a chayne had than
My herte was lyght/ and to hym than I ran
I groped for the fox/ but none founde I there
Phantasos with a stafe lokyd ferly/ and whan
I profered to come/ he bade me come no nere

Than sayd Morpheus/ ones whan the fox escaped
And pleasure toke to renne ouer the strete
The curre hym bayed/ and that a fowter wayted
Taken vp he was/ and kepte without mete
O renarde ye fasted/ bycause ye coude not gete
Your vytales I am sure/ or was it deuocyon
But how scaped ye Curribus that ye were not bete
Often for the maysters sake/ cruelte is done.

Than was the fox by subtylte remoued
To a fortresse of enuy/ the furer to be kepte
And thretened to dethe/ pryuely was he houed
In an olde house/ so lustely yet he lepte
By his belles men knewe whyther he was crepte
Delyuered than he was/ as knowen it is
And he had so dyed/ his dethe shulde haue be wepte
For nought myght be sayd that he had done amys.

But nexte whan he escaped/ it was not to his ease
God knoweth in y^e towne few frendes dyd he fynde
Theyr pryue workynge/ gate them small prayse

Morpheus
sheweth onely
the symylytude
of resonable
creatures.
Photober som-
time sheweth
serpents, byrdes,
and such vnre-
sonable.
Phantasos onely
stones, houses,
those and such
thyng without
lyfe.

How

How and what maner they dyd/ as can come to mynde
I shall declare sayd Morpheus in ȳ ȳ cometh behynde
The passyon of the fox well it may be named
Pyte it is to shewe/ that people so vnkynde
Shulde hym so murther/ ȳ neuer yet was blamed.

Exclamatio inuidorum

Now to dyclose
How he brake lose
ye may suppose
Great noyse was made
Now kyll now slaye
That he awaye
Scape not this daye
They watched lane and flade
With staffe clubbe and flayle
They wolde assayle
The sayd faunsfayle
That Curribus
The chauntry ape
Shulde not them scape
It is no iape
To trouble vs
That brybre that thefe
With euyll prefe
Shall lose his lyfe
For his maysters sake
Be it ryght or wronge
Seynge vs ymonge
He is out spronge
Anende shall we make
Some cryed hange hym
Some sayd saue hym
Some wolde haue slayne hym
To haue his skynne
One aloude cryde
Gyue me his hyde
What soeuer betyde

It

It shall be myne
Who wyll me controll
To stoppe a hole
By cockes soul
In myne owne tayle
The wynde to alaye
That blast that waye
No man say naye
The fox to assayle
Gyue me his belles
I aske nought elles
An other melles
To haue his chayne
Some without fayle
Called for his tayle
For his auayle
He wolde take peyne
Suche was the murmure
Done with suche rygoure
That to this houre
Ye dyd neuer here
Men that shulde haue wytte
Make suche a fytt
In playne despyte
And neuer the nere
The poore fox whelpe
As lackynge helpe
Couched lowe and slepte
To theyr thynkyng
For fere of dethe
Scantly toke brethe
Yet vnder nethe
He loked slyryng
Full lyke a spy
He cast his eye
Ryght lothe to dye
Chryst wot he was
He stode in fere
That so many were
Crepte to that cornere

Thre fu-
ryes in-
fernalles
Aleſto.
Megers.
theſypho

To haue his caſe
Forthe ſtepte a dame
God gyue her ſhame
Nameles for blame
Yet ſhall ſhe be
Without pyte
She cryede on hye
Soone let hym dye
Wheron muſe ye
Aleſto of hell
I may call her well
And there wyll ſhe dwell
Without goddes grace
With fylthy Theſypho
And Megers alſo
The forthe I trowe
She ſhal be in ſhorte ſpace
So in that hete
A ſtaffe full great
One of the ſtrete
Toke than full ſoone
Enuy out on the
For thou without pyte
Haſt made hym to dye
And now is he gone

My body for fere was colder than yſe
For the dethe of my fox/ Morpheus made relacyon
The dolour intrynſecate vexte me ones or twyſe
So fore that my wyttes were brought to confuſyon
And to here alſo the rude exclamacyon
Made by enuy/ vpon a beeft gyltles
Alas my herte mourneth for pyte and compaſſyon
That reaſonable people ſhulde be mercyles

Now often it is ſene the gyltles is blamed
And thoſe that be gylty be taken with the beſt
Wronge maketh ryght oftentymes aſhamed
And the greateſt at pleaſure deuoureth the leſt

Veryte

Veryte is glad to kepe hym in his nest
And he out of his nest apere/ he shal haue many a box
Who is stronger than wronge y suffereth none at rest
Chryst knoweth all this apereth in my fox.

Thus I dyd complayne on fortunes gouernaunce
That so vnstably had tourned a waye her face
Morpheus/ phobotor/ and plantafos by chaunce
A roll they vnrolled in whiche moche wrytynge was
They bade me rede it/ so standynge in that place
Me thought it shulde be the foxes testament
The letter was straunge that I myght it trace
Rede or vnderstande it/ but this was the intent.

The testament

THe fyftene kalendes of Nouember myfty
In the name of the kyte/ crowe/ and py
I Curribus of Mere dyoces of Sarum
Of subtyll mynde and wyl condo testamentum
Bycause that my bones may be at rest
No iniury pretende to man woman nor beeft
The fleshe of my carcas bycause it is fayre
I byquethe frely to byrdes of the ayre
That they conuey it aboue the cloudes blake
My bones as ryght is let the erthe take
My maysters of the chauntry shall haue my skyne
Gray amyfes to make whan they prebendes wyne
Myne eyes bryght I wolde blynde men had
Myne eres to the defe to make them glad
My tongue to those whose tongue is nought
Tho it be longe it neuer lye wrought
The longe heres of my berde to the glayfer
My tethe to burnyshe to the boke bynder
My nose to the vnwyse that can not make a ly
My fete to ordre spyces to the potycary
My lyuer and my longes are medycynable
Take them who wyll I am agreable
My besom tayle I wolde some fole had
That thynketh hymself manly or sad

My

My coler so propre decked with belles
The most sole of the towne shall haue and no man els
My chayne to small it is ywys
To serue for theues that do amys
These longed to my carkas naturall
Yet other there be that passeth them all
My name y wys tho it be rude
I byquethe certes to ingratytude
My sprynge chere to euery dyssembler
My grynyng and laughyng to them shal be propre
My Ayes and wyles vnto the weuer
My flaterynge also to the bruer
My obedyens to euery good wyfe
My fast holdyng to hym that wyll make stryfe
My lepes and skypes of great quyknes
I gyue to seruantes in theyr busynes
More is to say but my dethe is to nye
Ouer me standeth the staffe without mercy.

Thus as I behelde my face waxed pale
To thynke on vnkyndnes it greued me sore
Than began Morpheus to shewe a newe tale
And bade me retourne fro whens I came before
Than forsoke me Phantasos and Phobatore
Thus alone was I in merueylous musyng
I knewe not whiche way to go out of the doore
I layde me to rest full nye to theyr kynge

Untyll the mornynge the cocke began to synge
Full ferre of it was/ but I folowed the fowne
Tyll I came to a gate all whyte shynynge
Of yuery were the postes/ and there fate I downe
I began to rowse/ to stretche/ and to frowne
Me thought (the nyght past) I called to mynde
My vyfions merueylous/ y vnkyndenes of y towne
Alas than thought I/ how shulde I my fox fynde

I mused on my dremes whyther they were trewe
The tales and tokens I had well in mynde

Yet thought I them but vanytes and tryfles newe
I counted no person that a man shulde fynde
Without cause gyuyng that wolde be so vnkynde
So at that season I fet it at lytell pryce
I went to the churche/ my consyence to vnbynde
My duty to be doone/ there sayd I my seruyce

Than fro the churche returnyng agayne
To me were brought tydynges full merueylous
How that in the towne Curribus was slayne
His belles away taken/ and layde before the house
Alas sayd I than these people enuyouse
Hathe hym slayne/ as Morpheus shewed afore
Ha enuy enuy this dethe dolorouse
Is comen of the/ curfed be thou therfore

My lust was no lenger this talkyng to here
But caused a chylde to bryng hym in
Than renewed my dolour/ so gryfely was his chere
His lippes shrunken/ out of his mouthe hangyng
Full longe dyd his tongue/ alacke a pyteous thyng
So sodeynly chaunged fro myrthe and iolyte
Fro pleasure to dyspleure/ I thynke no man lyuyng
Coude not but wepe/ recordyng the cruelte

O enuy enuy/ to longe hast thou regned
For in the serpent haddest thou begynyng
Agaynst Eue thou began/ in Adam thou optayned
Thou caused them to lose Paradyse with crafty delyng
And Cayn thou induced to myschefe and brawlyng
So slewe he Abell his brother full dere
And yet thou arte busy thy vnthryfty fede sowyng
Bytwene man and man moche myschefe y dose here.

Who caused Jacobs sones Joseph to sell
To the Ismelytes/ but thy prouocacyon
Who betrayed chryste/ how saythe the gospel
None but thou enuy/ curfed be thy season
Innumerable myschefe by the is doone

Who

Who that in bokes wyll rede/ shall fynde it playnly
That thou hast destroyed cytee/ borowe/ and towne
Thou hast peruerterd good men vnto thy foly.

Than I conclude/ of the all this dothe sprynge
God it amende/ god sende vs suche grace
Enuy to exyle/ and all that with hym holdeth
Charyte god sende vs/ in this and euery place
Plenty/ myrthe/ & equitye/ y^e they may come in place
The cloudy mystes of wronge shall perysshe then
Sapiencia patris/ all malyce shall deface
Now that it may so be/ say we all amen.

¶ Thus is ended the fantasy of the passion of y^e fox/ lately of
the towne of Myre/ a lytele besyde Shaftesbury in
the dyoces of Salyisbury. Imprynted by
me Wynkyn de worde y^e .xvi.
day of February. The
yere of our lorde
M.v.C. xxx.





Arizona State Board of Education

Office of the Superintendent

Phoenix, Arizona

June 1, 1964

Dear Mr. [Name]

Enclosed for you are

three copies of the

minutes of the meeting

of the Board of Education

held on May 28, 1964.

Very truly yours,

[Signature]

Superintendent

Arizona State Board of Education

Phoenix, Arizona

Enclosure

cc - [Name]

cc - [Name]

cc - [Name]

cc - [Name]

cc - [Name]

cc - [Name]

cc - [Name]

cc - [Name]

cc - [Name]

cc - [Name]

cc - [Name]

cc - [Name]

cc - [Name]

I.

¶ A lytell treatyse agaynst sedicyous perfons.

¶ To trolle away or trolle in/ let not trolle spare
If trolle truly trolle/ trolle nedeth not to care.
OF late I perused/ two purposes seuerall
In their kyndes clerkely handeled/ the truth for to tell
Trolle away and Trolle in/ men do them call
Treatyng vpon mater/ concernyng the late Crumwell
The one vtterly myndyng/ the other to repell
Trolle away (the trouth is) moche touched the quycke
And Trolle in (somwhat galled) began for to kycke.

¶ Yet Trolle away tolde trouth/ it can not be denyed
Declaryng the offence/ wherin Crumwell offended
Trolle in beyng troubled) whan he it espyed
With trollynges to couer it/ full subtelly contended
Some trollers there be/ I wolde were amended
For who that craftely couereth/ any others offence
Of lykelyhode/ in his owne herte/ hath the same pretence.

¶ Truly to trolle/ it is no maner of shame
And trollyng vntrue/ is not to be mayntayned
As euery thyng is/ so to gyue it propre name
Amonges all true honest men/ shulde not be disdayned
The scripture so techeth vs/ it can not be fayned
Agaynst scripture who stryueh/ he is none other lyke
Than a traytoure to his prince/ and to god an heretyke

Ve qui di-
citis bonū
malum et
malum bo-
num. Esa.
quinto.

☞ I entende not to trolle/ to take any parte
 Diuifyon to encrease/ it nedeth nothyng
 But forowfully syghyng/ I trolle in my harte
 With my selfe in mynde/ many tymes reuoluyng
 How god to vs/ hath ordayned the most noble kyng
 Who vniformly to knyt vs/ hath traueyled full fore
 Yet many trifelyng trollers/ care lytell therfore.

¶ But, as trollers troubelous and full of enuy
 At the lawes of god/ and of our good kyng
 In their trollynges do trust/ yet that their olde heresy
 All good ordrys set a-parte/ shall florishe and spryng
 Their prechers/ no lesse conforte/ in their sermons do bryng
 Euen lately exhortyng them/ auoydyng all drede
 And perfecution not regardyng/ throughly to procede.

¶ With many wordes more troublous/ than now I wyll reherce
 Not doutyng at all/ but at length they shalbe knowen
 Suche trollyng trecherous/ my herte doth fore perce
 Consyderyng howe fedicyously/ amonges vs they besowen
 Of late I well trusted/ they had ben ouer blowen
 But now I well perceyue/ that neither fauour nor smarte
 From the body can expell/ that is rooted in the harte.

¶ A trewe trollyng-hert/ wolde be loth to pretende
 Any purpose to mayntayne/ agaynst god or his kyng
 The confessyon of an heretyke/ that lately dyd offende
 And amonges others/ suffred for his deseruyng
 Secretly they embrace/ as a most precyous thyng
 And yet playnly wyll I proue/ by good lawe and reason
 Contayned therin/ both heresy and treason

Nihil est ☞ In any wyfe imprinted/ they wyll not it shall be
 opertum The daungers therof in them selues mystrustyng
 quod non Wherefore euery man may well perceyue and se
 reueletur.

What

What hertes they do beare to god and our good kynge
Euery of them secretly must haue it in wrytynge
But Chryst sayeth verely there is nothyng concealed
But at length shalbe knowen/ and openly reueled.

neq; occultum q; nō sciatur.
Math. x.

☞ Who against them trolleth/ a Papyft they him name
They haue no other thing/ themfelues for to defende
I wolde that all Papyftes/ had an open shame
And that all heretykes/ themfelues wold amende
Than shuld we haue no cause further to contende
But vniformly to lyue/ the one with the other
And ioyfully to enhabytt as brother with brother.

Ecce q̄ bonū et q̄ iocūdū habitare fratres in unum
psa, c, xxxij
Mathei. x.

☞ Such shuld be our trollynges/ Chrift vs so teacheth
Commaunding euer peace/ amonges vs for to be
Vntruly he trolleth/ that otherwyse preacheth
Styrenge to any sedicion/ malyce or enuye
Where banished is discorde/ and raygneth all charite
That realme in god resteth/ and god is in it/
Being charite him selfe/ as sayth the holy writ.

Luce ij. Jo. xiiij. xv,
De^o charitas est & q̄ manet i deo manet et deus in eo
1. Joha. iij

☞ Than towards that charite/ trolle we on a pace
Auauncyng our felues/ with all conuenient spede
A more acceptable pilgrimage/ surely neuer was
For which god gaue to man/ any meryte or mede
Our labour or gret burden/ let vs nothing drede
Nor regarding the wylfulnes/ of our body or flesche
For at the iorneyes ende/ Chrift wyll vs refreshe.

Venite ad me oēs qui laboratis & onerati estis, et ego reficiā uos
Mathei, xv

☞ And than as true trollers/ together let vs remayne
Perfektly fast knyht/ in one peace/ vnyte and loue
With glory vnto god/ euermore glad and fayne
Our noble Prince truly to serue/ as doth vs behoue
And all others to tendre/ as duty doth vs moue
Ufying styll amonge vs/ the selfe same loue and concorde
Which is to vs commaunded/ by chriſt the eternall lorde.

And

Ois aia po **Se** And nowe in that loue/ let vs all with one voyce pray
 sup. subdi- For the preferuacion of Henry our most noble kyng
 tast.ro, 13. And Katheren our Quene/ that they together may
 Hoc est ma Prosperously contynue/ to their hertes desyring
 datū meū And Edward our Prince/ that most angelyke thing
 ut diligatis That they all together may longe lyue and rest
 Inuicē sicut And after with him to raygne/ *qui in celis est.*
 Ioh. xv.

God saue the Kyng.

To Trolle away or Trolle in/ let not Trolle spare
 If Trolle truly Trolle/ Trolle nedeth not to care.

Se Composed by Thomas Smyth/ seruauant to the kynges royall
 maieftye
 And clerke of the Quenes graces counsell/ though most
 vnworthy.

FINIS.

II.

¶ A treatyse declarynge the despyte of a secrete sedy-
cious perfon/ that dareth not shewe himselfe.

¶ His doynge amoge trewe men/ shuld not be had in place
That feareth to tell his name/ & shameth to shewe his face.

Qui male a-
git odit lucē.
Io. 3.

W^HY I thus do wryte/ is greatlye to be mused
But before I departe/ It shall appere more playne
Beseechyng all honest men/ to haue me excused
Thoughe (as no lasse bounden) I do seme very fayne
By veryte to vaynquyshe malyuole dysdayne
Force me so forceth/ and wylleth me to wryte
Truely for the truths sake and nothyng for despyte

¶ And nowe briefly to my purpose/ the effecte is thys
Of late I wrote two lybelles/ not thynkyng to offende
But perceyuyng amonge vs thynges to be amys
Styll styrrynge and procurynge vs lewdly to contende
Of such indecent ordre/ I desyred the ende
For the whych cause onely/ I toke on me to wryte
Truely for the trueths sake/ and nothyng for despyte

¶ But nowe I well perceauē/ I rubbed some on the gall
Whiche causeth them to grunte/ and earnestly to grone
Wel, (be as be maye) I can not do with all

Obsequiū a-
micosvitas
odiū parit
Tirentius

It

It wyll not from the fleshe/ that is rooted in the bone
For my true maenyng/ some shewe theym selfe full prone
By sclaunder to deface me/ withall theyr power & myght
Nothyng for the trueths sake/ but all for mad despyte

*Hoīes vitatō
dicentes a ma-
lis odio habē
tur Ad. gal. 4.* ¶ They name me a papyfte/ and saye/ I do not loue
None other but Papyftes/ and men of popysche mynde
The trewe tryall wherof/ I referre to God aboue
And consequently to others/ what they can proue & fynde
O man malycious/ that woldest so fayne blynde
The good intentes of others/ which truly do and wryte
Labourynge theyr destruccion/ through serpentyne despyte

*Qui loquit
siqua nō po-
test latere, nec
preteriet illū
corripīēs iu-
diciū, Sap. 1.* If iustely you can proue/ as you declare in wrytyng
That I loue none, but papistes, thā may you wel māytain
Me to be a traytour/ both to God/ and our good kynge
To the iuste tryall of the whiche/ I woll dryue you playne
For you it is to late/ to call in your wordes agayne
Though as a lurkȳg lorrel/ your name you woll not write
Bothe you shalbe knowen/ and your deuelyshe despyte

*Morte digni
sūt nō solū q
ea faciūt sed
etiā q cōfētūt
faciētib⁹, Ad
Roma. 1.* ¶ If you haue knowen/ any such treason to be in me
Then you in your dewtye/ haue bene very neglygent
The parte of euery true hert/ towards his kynge shuld be
What he knoweth agaīst his grace/ furthw to make euydēt
Who conceleth others treason/ as a traytour doth consent
Wherefore this your doying/ may appere/ to ech mā sȳght
Nothyng for the truethes sake/ but all for lewde despyte

*Qis qui facit
iusticiā ex deo
nat⁹ & i. Io. ij* ¶ You declare furthermore/ that lately I rebelled
Agaynst the Kynges maiestye/ and his counsell all
For the whiche sclaunder/ I am greatly compelled
Before the hygher powers/ this matter for to call
As surely I woll do/ doubte you it not at all
At whose handes I woll aske/ but iustyce and ryght
Specyally for the truethes sake/ & nothyng for despyte.

Yet

Yet Cathō y wyfe/ doth teach me/ & byddeth me not to care
 So as my lyfe be honeft/ let the wycked faye theyr mynde
 We can not forbyd mēs ſpeche/ wherfore let thē not ſpare
 Nature in euery thyng/ woll ſhewe her proper kynde
 Whiche to be proued true/ is eaſy ynough to fynde
 In that/ that you haue done/ ſparynge not to write
 Nothyng for the truthes ſake/ but all for mad deſpyte

Cū recte ui-
 uas ne cures
 vba maloꝝ
 Arbytrij nri
 nō ē quod q̄ſ-
 q̄ loquatur
 Cato.

¶ That wherew you be greued/ is alwayes forth cōmyng
 My name playnely therunto/ I woll it not denye
 And I redy to be punyſhed/ for ſuche my doynge
 If I haue ſo deſerued/ and can be founde cauſe why
 Wherfore you be moche to blame/ ſo to rayle and crye
 Openly detractynge me/ agaynſt all lawe and ryght
 As I am/ I woll be knowen/ ſo ſhalbe your deſpyte

Quare nō reli-
 quiſtis de-
 trahere ſeruo
 meo. Nu. x.

¶ I could ſay ſome what more, but I mynde not to cōtēde
 As the tree by her fruytes/ is alwayes chyefely knowen
 So I doubte not/ by your workes/ before this mater ende
 You ſhalbe well perceaued/ & what blaſtes you haue blowē
 And what kyndes of ſede/ euery other man hath ſowen
 Wherfore I do aduylſe you/ be ſure you ſtande upryght
 I doubte not to ouerthrowe you/ in your owne deſpyte

Ex fructib⁹
 corūcognoſce-
 tis eos. Ma-
 th. vij.
 In inſidijs
 ſuis capiūt ii
 qui. Prou. x.

¶ Your boke doth opē mater/ not mete I ſhold here touche
 But within ſhorte tyme/ it ſhall ſhewe it ſelfe more playne
 Your doyngeſ well declare/ how in herte you ſtyll grouche
 And agaynſt whō/ becauſe you can not youre wyll obtayne
 Your malice doth ſo blynd you/ & byddeth you not refrayne
 But throughly to procede/ bluſteryng with force & myght
 Forgettynge cleane your dewtye/ and all for mad deſpyte

Tēpi ſerui-
 dūeft. Ad Ro-
 manos. xij.

Malicia eoꝝ
 excecauit eos
 Sapien. ii.

¶ And now to conclude/ O Dauyd holy prophet & kyng
 Vnto god omnipotente/ moſte hyghe and eternall
 In Pſalmyſt here with the/ wyll I crye and ſynge

iudica me de-
 us & diſcerne
 cauſā meā de

Iudge

gente nō est Iudge thou me (o Lorde) that arte iudge ouer all
abbote liquo Discerne thou my cause/ and let me to the call
& doloso erue To be rydde frō the wycked/ which labour day & nyght
me. Psal. xlii. Thy veryste to vanquyshe by deceytfull despyte

¶ And as thou arte Lorde of lordes & kynge of kynges
Preferue our noble kynge/ our moost precyous treasure
With Katherine our Quene/ & graūt ȳ theyr procedynges
In longe lyfe maye prospere/ vnto thy wyll and pleasure
And to Edwarde our Prynce/ that mooste redolent floure
Infuse in theym thy grace/ and helpe we maye be quyte
Of these sectes sedycyous/ so swellynge in despyte

¶ God faue the Kynge.

Qui male a- His doynge among trew men/ shuld not be had in place
git odit lucē. That feareth to tell his name & shameth to shewe his face
Joh. iij.

¶ By Thomas Smythe, seruauant to the Kynges Royall
Maiestye
And clerke of the Quenes graces councel (thoughe mooste
vnworthy

¶ Imprynted at Londō in Pater noster rowe, at ȳ sygne
of our lady pytye by Johā Redman/ ad im-
primendum solum.

III.

An answere to maister Smyth

feruaunt to the kynges most royall maiestye. And clerke of the
Quenes graces counsell/ though most vnworthy.

¶ Whether ye trolle in or els trolle out
Ye trolle vntruly/ loke better about.

WHere as of late two thinges ye parused
Concerning the treason of Thomas Crumwell
Undoutedly both your wyt and your syght were confused
Lackying a medecyne/ blyndnesse to expell
Put on your spectacles and marke it well
Than shall you se/ and fay/ maugre your hart
That trolle in/ hath played a true subiectes part

☞ For where as trolle a way (as ye fay) tolde trouth
Declaring the offences/ wherin Crumwell offended
It was not the thyng/ wherwith troll in was wroth
For in that poynt/ Troll in/ Troll away commended
But this was the mater/ wherfore they contended
Trolle away/ vnder pretence of trollyng against treason
Practised proude popery/ as appereth by reason.

☞ And ye supporting the same/ your pen runneth at large
Boldly as blynde bayerd/ ye write in his defence
And in your myscheuous maner/ ye lay falsly to my charge
Sayeng/ who that craftely coloureth any others offence
Of lykelyhode in his owne hert/ hath the same pretence
But here ye speke of lykelyhode/ and so blyndly go by gesse
Your fondnesse is the folyssher/ and my faute is the lesse.

An



¶ An horfe beyng nothing galled/ of force ye may make to kycke
With spurryng and with prickinge/ more than reason wold requyre
But if the horfe were lustye/ coragious and also quicke
Ye might be the fyrst perchaunce/ that might lye in the myre
As wyle as ye/ haue ben drowned in their owne defyre
Many a man/ anothers mischefe/ of malyce wyll prepare
And yet him selfe the fyrst/ that is caught in the snare.

¶ Bycause of making stryfe (ye say) ye wyll take neither parte
But here ye breke promyse/ for agaynst all reason and right
Speking with your mouth/ that you thinke not with your harte
Agaynst trolle in/ ye take trolle awayes parte/ with all your myght
Thus all thinges lyghtly that ye make/ amonge them selues do fyght
Wherefore whatsoeuer ye write or saye/ gretly it shall not skyll
For if ye speke any thing wysely/ I thinke it be agaynst your wyll

¶ But blyndly haue ye sclaundred me/ good maister Thomas
(Smyth
Scraping together scriptures/ your madnesse to mayntayne
Truly your rude rowsty reason/ being so farre from the pyth
Had nede of suche a cloke/ to kepe it from the rayne
For all the worlde may perceyue/ how falsly ye forge and fayne
Yet styll you affyrme your falshed/ as though ye knew thinges
(presely
Christes blessing on your hert/ forsoth ye haue done full wysely.

¶ Ye rumble amonge the scriptures/ as one that were halfe mad
Wrestyng and writhyng them/ accordyng to your owne purpose
Facyonyng and framynge them/ to your sayenges good and bad
Lyke as the holy Papystes/ were wont to paynt their popyshe glose
Do ye take the holy scripture to be lyke a shypmans hose?
Nay nay/ although a shypmans hose/ wyll serue all fortes of legges
Yet Christes holy scripture/ wyll serue no rotten dregges

¶ Counsell with some taylor/ whan that ye wryte nexte
Take measure of diuinyte/ before ye cut the facyon
So shall ye square your scriptures/ and the better trym your texte
And

And than shall men of lernyng/ commende your operacyon
But howe shulde he be connyng/ that knoweth not his occupacyon
Howe shuld a cobler cut a cote/ or a smyth taft good wyne
Or how shulde you scarfely a clerke/ be nowe a good deuayne ?

☞ What lyuyng man (excepte it were you) beyng in his right
(wyttes)
Wolde write as ye haue written/ and all not worth a myte
I thinke it be some peuysh pange/ that cometh ouer your hert
(by fyttes)
Under the coloure of charyte/ to worke your cruell spyte
If men wolde marke your madnesse/ and beholde your deuelysh
(delyte)
Shuld se how ye wrest y scriptures to your sayc̃g/ not worth .ii.
And ioyne them all together/ as iust as Germans lyppes. (chippes)

☞ Whan ye haue spytte your poyson/ and sayde euen the worst
(ye can)
Than come ye in with charite/ wyllyng all stryfe to cease
But surely good maister Smyth/ ye speke lyke a mery man
Moche lyke a comen pyke quarell/ that stryfe wolde encrease
Continually cryeng in frayes/ holde/ kepe the kynges pease
But those be prety peace makers/ in dede for euery daye
That styll bestowe mo strokes/ than they that began the fraye.

☞ What wyse man wolde not laugh/ for to here you bragge
(and boiste)
Of your name/ your seruyce/ of your offyce and all this gere
As though ye were prymrose perelesse/ and a ruler of the roste
By the declaryng wherof/ ye thinke to put pore men in fere
But your braggyng and your bostyng/ shall neyther be here nor
As long as I may indifferently/ be suffred to vse my pen (there
Ye shall neuer be able to face me out/ with a carde of ten.

Qui se lau-
dat ster-
core coro-
nabit.

☞ A wyse man wolde haue prayed god/ and than prayed for
(the kyng)
The which of their gret goodnesse/ to your offyce dyd you call
And not to haue bragged therof/ and than put it out in printyng
For

IV.

¶ An Enuoye from Thomas

Smyth upon the aunfwer of one W. G. Lurkyng in Lorrells Denne
for feare men shulde hym see.

Whether I troll here, or troll ther, I wyll so troll aboute
That in my trollynge, I do trust, as you are, to troll you oute.

N Owe with no lesse salutacyon, that to such doth pertayne
Unto you I do present, this lytell poore treatyse
* * Wyllynge you to vnderstande, and also to knowe playne
I haue receyued, your lewde lybell, wherin you enterpryse
Both me and my doynge, full proudly to despyse
But bable what you lyft/ it skylleth not a whyt
Remember well this worde, hereafter cometh not yet.

¶ You ruffle, and you rayle, for malyce and despyte
And as a ragynge ruffyen/ your selfe you do shewe playne
For as moche as you be greued, with that, that I dyd wryte
Which I wyll neuer denye, but throughlye mayntayne
Yet (as you wryte) in one poynte, you haue cause to complayne
For that I spake but of lykelyhod/ and wente but by geisse
Of the trefon in your herte/ you knowynge there no lesse.

¶ If with the poynte of my penne, I do you so spurre and prykke
That therby you be greued and greatly styrrred to yre
Yet doubte I not to lyt sure/ all though you wynche and kycke
Fast closed in my dewty/ to saue me from the myre
But in your flynges take hede, beware I saye the fyre
Or some other galtrope/ take thys prouethe for a token
The pot so often goeth forth/ at last it commeth home broken
You



¶ You are angry that I my selfe/ so openly declare
My name playnly dyscryvyng, and of my seruyce the pyth
All honest men thynk, I shulde no lesse, wherfore I ne care
Though mad malyce moue you/ to be despyted therwith
Hit haue plesed you, to compare, the cobbler with the smyth
Your proude skorne wherin/ is easye ynough to be founde
Yet better is a cobbler than an ydell vagabounde

¶ In openyng my name and seruyce/ this was myne entente
In case that for my doynges, I were thought worthy blame
Any other person gyltles/ therfore shuld not be shente
Consydred (as is we'll knowen) many be of my name
Myne office therfore I added/ and thought therin no shame
Nether braggynge, nor boastyng/ as to my charge you laye
Who is naught hymselfe/ so iudgeth in others alwaye.

¶ A true man shameth neuer, to shewe his name and face
A these hym selfe mystrusteth and is euermore in doubt
Left that his lewde lyuyng/ shulde present it selfe in place
As comunly it is sene/ at lenth trouth is tryed oute
So in lykewyse you/ do feke all corners round a bout
But it woll not helpe you, though a whyle there be delaye
Tyme shall trye your colour, be it russet, blacke/ or graye.

¶ Of rumblyng in scryptures/ you do me much reproue
Well of your wyttes do serue you/ my doynges to amende
Come forth and shew your face/ as to honestye doth behoue
And lay vnto my charge/ what you can reprehende
Nay/ nay/ I am sure, you do it left intende
In raylynge is your ruffe, in your spelunke whan ye syt
But remember well this worde/ hereafter commeth not yet.

¶ Full wysely you counsell me/ to some taylour to reforte
For shapyng out of scrypture/ my texte the better to frame
You can not hyde your secte/ nor yet your brotherly forte
(A Clergy for the deuyll) you shewe your selfe the same

As

As Taylours/ Cobblers/ and Tylers/ doctous of worthy fame
Vagaboudes/ Ruffyens/ and others/ amongs whom your ynge your
And euen lyke as you be/ so set you forth your counsell. [bell

¶ Blufteryng in your boldnes/ you wolde your selfe a traytour
Upon the only pretens of my most defyred fall [proue
The mayntenans of popery/ you say I do most loue
Whiche yf you knowe trewe/ than a traytour I maye you call
For fuche your concelement but I wold dryue you to the tryall
Both our doynges shall appere/ thoughe deferred for a space
I am no W. G. I dare well shewe my face

¶ The rest of your raylynges/ I woll as nowe omyte
Upon fuche purpose peuyshe/ my tyme I woll not spende
They do naught/ but declare/ the lewde vse of your wyt
And what malyce of herte to-wardes other you pretende
You haue no nother buckler/ wherwith your selfe to defende
Who rebuketh your secte/ or wolde refourme your heresye
Amonge you straye he is a mayntaynour of popery.

¶ Thus though you wolde hyde your selfs/ yet men may easely
[knowe
What fayned hertes you do beare to God and our good Kynge
His grace hath ordeyned lawes/ whiche cleane to ouerthrowe
What trauayll is dayly taken/ to euydent is the thyng
We shulde beware your secte for surely you wolde fayne brynge
Some other to rayne ouer vs/ yf you wylte/ by what shyfte
Example we haue/ hereof/ Reade of Kynge Henry the fyfte

¶ There maye we playnly fynde/ what a detestable sorte
Of false fayned hertes/ agaynst theyr kynge dyd ryse,
Myndynge to chose another kynge/ that wolde theym supporte
In theyr naughtye errours and mayntaynaunce of heresyas*
But god who of his grace euer prouydeth for his
Gaue fuche knowlege therof/ that they had not theyr entente
Some fled/ some taken/ some were hanged on the gallowes and
[brente.
Whiche

¶ Whiche thyng I do desyre/ all true subiectes to regarde
And to god and our good kynge/ to beare a due obedience
And to all false fayned hertes/ I wishe the same rewarde
Euen lyke as thothers had/ worthely/ for theyr offence
And nowe syr W. G. marke well this sentence
Consyder that as you be/ so haue you vsed your wytte
Rememberr well this worde/ here after commeth not yet.

¶ Peraduenture syr W. G. you wyll yet bragge and boiste
Sayng from the scripturs you haue dryuen me cleane a-waye
Trye me therin whan you dare/ you shall come to your coste
Though for cause conyderable/ a whyle I do lytell saye
I thinke to ryde you with a byt/ shall dryue you from your playe
And cause you holde downe your hed/ that fayne you wolde bere
[aloft
And I woll so tramell your heles/ youre pace shall be more softe.

¶ Nowe for an ende (Eternall God) I beseeche the graunt longe
[lyfe
With prosperous contynuans/ to Henry our most noble kynge
And to Katheryne our Quene also/ his most Lawfull Wyfe
And graunte betwene theym bothe/ lyke other braunches to
[sprynge
(As is Edwarde our Prynce) that most oderiferous thyng
Preferue theym longe to gither Lorde/ and graunt theym all the
[blyffe
Where angels incessantly/ synge (Gloria in excelsis) Amen.
¶ God saue the Kynge

¶ Whether I troll here, or troll there, I wyll so troll aboute
¶ That in my trollyng I do truste, as you are, to trolle you oute
¶ By the selfe same person, who not withstandyng your despyte
¶ Shameth not, nor thrynkeh not playnely him self to wryte
¶ Thomas Smyth, seruant to the Kynges Royall Maiestye
¶ And Clerke of the Quenes graces counsell (though most
unworthy)

¶ F I N I S.

V.

The reñe of. M. Smythes enuoy

seruaunt to the Kynges Royall Maieſtye and Clerke of the Quenes
graces counsell/ (though moſt vnworthy)

Trolle here, trolle there, trolle out, trolle in
ye trolle away & trolle aboute lyke a blynde ſym.

EUen with the ſame commendacion that to you dothe pertayne
I ſende you here myne anſwer, which is no great treatyſe
Deſyrynge you to marke, and to vnderſtande playne
That I haue receyued your enuyous and proude enterpryſe
The mater wherof, I truſt, all honeſt men dothe deſpyſe
But bragge and face what you can, I care not a whyt
I take tyme as tyme is, though hereafter commeth not yet.

¶ You ruffle and you rayle, for malyce and deſpyte
And as a loſtye lurden, you ſhewe your ſelfe full playne
For aſmoche as you are greued with the good that I dyd wryte
Which I wyll neuer denye, but earneſtlye mayntayne
Hauynge cauſes ynowe, on your malyce to complayne
For your manafynges and threatnynges, wherin I am ſure ye do
[but geſſe.
For layenge popery to your charge, your herte grauntynge there
[no leſſe.

¶ Though with the poynt of my penne I dyd you ſo ſpurre and
[pryck
That therby you were greued, and greatlye ſtyrred to yre
Yet



Yet I counsell you to fyt sure, and that you nother wynche nor
For and yf you do, I wyll surely laye you in the myer [kyck
Take no more vpon you then is mete, lest your selfe ye do tyer
Or some other myschefe chaunce you, take this prouerbe for a [token
That a fycke man is sone beaten, and a skalde hed sone broken.

¶ I was nothyng greued that your selfe so openly ye dyd declare
Nether with the descrybynge of your name, nor of your seruyce [the pyth
Nor yet wyll any honest man so iudge, and therfore I nothyng [care
Though mad malyce moued you, to be despyted therwith
Ragyng because I compared a cobler with the smyth
Your folysh dyfplefure wherwith, is easye ynough to be founde
Namyng me as ye arre, an vpryght vagaboūde.

¶ Of the openyng of your name and seruyce I knew not your
But yet for your doynge, I thought ye worthy blame [entent
Not countynge you gyltleffe, and therfore I dyd you shent
Confydrynge I regarded your dede, more then I dyd your name
And therfore vnto your offyce, I wysshed no maner of shame
But entendynge my purpose I wryte as in my mynde it laye
Howbe yt, you beyng naught your selfe, turne it another waye.

¶ Sometyme a thefe shameth not to shewe bothe his name and [fate
Where the true man hydeth hym selfe, and standeth in great [doute
Least that this theuyshe malyce shuld present it selfe in place
To the destruccyon of him that his thefery wolde trye oute
So in lykewyse you, do seke all corners rounde aboute
But it will not helpe you, though awhyle there be delaye
Tyme maye bryng you forthe, as well as it doth poure graye.

¶ For romblyng in the scryptures in dede I dyd you reprove
Wysshynge with all my herte that your doynge ye wold amende
Descrybyng your faute playnly, as honestye dyd me behoue
You

You myght gentely haue spoken with me if ye coulde me repre-
[hende
But I am sure ye mynded it not, but dyd it leaft intende
For all your bragges and krackes, on your ale benche when you
Let tyme be as tyme is, though herafter commeth not yet. [syt

¶ To a taylour in dede I abusyd you that ye dyd resorte
For the shapyng out of scrypture/ your text the better to frame
A secte I am sure more catholyck/ then are your popyshe sorte
Beynge the membres of chryft/ and him selfe the hed of the [same
Neyther heretyckes nor papistes/ but men of honest fame
That alwayes are obedyent and vse not/ for to rebelle
Though you and soche other/ wolde help therto with your
[councell.

¶ I nother bluffer nor blowe/ any false mater to proue
Though you do desyer of euery honest man the fall
Nother layed I popery to your charge/ but thought ye dyd it loue
For yf by you/ popery I coulde proue/ then a traytour I wolde [you call
And wolde it not concele/ but bryng you to your tryall
Our doynges wyll apere/ though ye defer them for a space
And I wyll be forth commynge/ before your betters to shewe
[my face.

¶ The rest of your raylynges I wyll as now omytte
Upon soche braynles braggery my tyme I wyll not spende
They do nothyng elles but manifest the lewde vse of your wyt
And the myschefe of your herte whiche to other ye do pretende
You haue no nother buckler your selfe for to defende
Who rebuketh your secte/ or wolde reforme your popery
Amonge you straye/ he is a mayntayner of herefy.

¶ Thus/ though ye wolde be hydden/ yet men may easely knowe
What trayterous hertes ye beare/ to god and oure good kyng
His grace hath geuen iniunctyons/ whiche cleane to ouerthrowe
What councelles do ye holde/ to cuydent is the thyng

We

We shulde be ware of your treason/ for surely I feare ye wolde
Your romyshe ruffelet to be our heed/ by some maner of thyft. [brynge
To the whiche your papistycall flocke/ not longe agoo gaue a lyft.

¶ There sawe we playnly/ a myscheuous and detestabell sorte
Of false fayned hertes/ that agaynst our good kynge dyd aryse
Sekynge his destruccyon/ and all theyrs that him dyd supporte
Beynge armed with customes/ and soche fayned lyes
But god (who of his grace euer prouydeth for his
Gaue soche knowlege therof/ that they had not theyr entent
Some fledde/ som taken/ some were hanged on the galowes and
[brent.

¶ Whiche thyng I desyre/ all true subiectes to regarde
And to god and our good kynge/ to beare a due obedyence
And to all false fayned hertes I wyshe the same rewarde
Euen lyke as the others had/ worthely for their offence
And nowe Master T. S. marke well this sentence
Consyder that as you be/ so haue you vsed your wyt
And I take tyme/ as tyme is/ though hereafter come not yet.

¶ Parauenture Syr T. S. you wyll yet bragge and boist
As ye do here in that ye wyll dryue me out of the way
But be not to busye I aduise you/ lest you come to your cost
Though in myne owne cause/ I wyll but lytell faye
For and yf you worke moche/ ye shall perceyue I wyll not playe
Nether holdynge downe my hed/ nor yet beare it to moche
[aloft
For all your braggyng countenance/ it wyl become you to
[speke soft.

¶ Nowe for an ende (Eternall God) I beseeche you graunt longe
[lyfe
With prosperous continuans, to Henry our most noble kynge
Andd to Katherynge our Quene also, his most Lauffull Wyfe
And

And graunt betwene theym bothe, lyke other braunches to
[sprynge
(As is Edwarde our Prynce : that most oderiferous thyng
Preferue theym longe together Lorde, and graunt theym all the
[blyffe
Where angels incessantly, synge (Gloria in excelsis) Amen.

¶ God saue the Kynge.

¶ Trolle here, Trolle there, Trolle out, Trolle in
Ye trolle awaye and trolle about, lyke a blynde Sym

¶ Imprynted at London by Rychard bankes, cum priuilegio ad imprimendum solum. And be to sell in Lombard stret/ nere vnto the stockes by Rycharde Kels.







VI.

¶ An artificiall Apologie, articulerlye
 answerynge to the obstreperous Obgannynge of one VV. S.
 Euometryd to the vituperacion of the tryumphant trollynge
 Thomas smyth. Repercussed by the ryght redolent & rotounde
 rethorician R. Smyth P. with annotaciōs of the mellifluous and
 misticall Master Mynterne, marked in the mergent for the enu-
 cliacion of certen obscure obelisks, to thende that the impru-
 dent lector shulde not tytubate or hallucinate in the labyrinthes
 of this lucubratiuncle.

MOued wyth mercy, by pytye prouoked
 Of duty I am dryue, somewhat for to wryte
 In defence of one, whome I se fore boked
 And fore assluted, to be beaten frō the ryght
 But yf I lyue, some of them shalbe smoked
 His part wyl I take w al my power & myght.

Pietas in
 potentes

Vt decet
 hereticos

My harte doth blede, to se my frende thus dreaft
 So that my penne wyll wryte, though I saye naye
 Agaynst this brockyde graye, this bytter bytyng beaft
 That seketh nothyng elles, but for to pull awaye
 The good name and fame, of one that is honest
 And ful of lytterature, as all that loue hym saye.

Alii, aliter.

Master Thomas smyth, his name nede not be hyd
 Whome to se so handled, I haue great remorse
 For the stockes sake, of which he is descended
 He commeth of the smyth, that shod saynt Georges horffe
 By ryght descent, it maye not be denyed
 But yf any wolde, it shall not greatly force.

Laus generis.

Who



Who made this bayarde so bolde, this grefely graye
Or what heart hath he, that he thus assayles
Our smythes, yf S. Georges horffe were alyue I saye
He dorst euen as well haue eaten both his nayles
But though he be gone, all beastes be not awaye
I coulede saye more, but he doth nought that rayles.

*Vinſit aſſne.
&c.*

Auctoritas Betwyxt the smythes & grayes, no doute ther is great oddes
Loke in vitas patrum, I saye thou wylfull wagge
Miraculum. Howe smythes haue bene byshoppes, saynts & almost goddes
Reorde of swete saynt Loye, that holp a cloyed nagge
Vulcane was god & smith, whose curse lyghte on thy coddess
Why then with vs smythes, art thou so bolde to bragge

Marke this malycious, and fore bytynge brock
Because master smyth, called him thefe in sporte
In bono ioco. Speakyng it but merely, I dare saye in mock
Howe lewdely of him, he hath made reporte
But saye what thou canst, he dyd it not by cock
Nota q non potest portare feruissiam. For by saynt tankarde, he is none of that sorte.

The money & the womā, wherwith thou doest him charge
Misericordias He may full well aduoyde, it is no great thyng
dñi in eternum God saue the kynge, a pardon doth dyscharge
cantabo Mo thynges then that, which elles myght hap to brynge
Ides cibus pro Both him and you, but skant to walke at large
pauperibus de Within an yron grate, your Christmas songe to syng
noua porta.

As for the woman, alas it was no wonder
A spiritu for- She was a whore, and he hath such a charme
nicationis &c. If she be arrant, to brynge her shortly vnder
And yet I promyse you, he doth them lytle harme
But bryngs them to his house, where they parte not asonder
Amor vincit He couereth her, he colleth her & keeps her good and warme.
oia. And

And forsoth full well, towarde his olde dayes
Ye poynted him a place, to be in the stable
But he neuer dressed horffe, as he him selfe sayes
Wherefore for that rome, he is nothyng able
His lyuyng he must seke, by some other wayes
Well ynough I warrant you, without hode or bable

De hoc docto-
res dubitant.

If he had no master, ner none wolde him take
Skant into the stable, yet ere it were longe
He hath so many frendes, thou sayeth wolde shyft make
To promote him to the skouryng, of some good mās gonge
Thou art to spytefull, and I for anger shake
To se howe thou doest, this poore man so much wronge.

Meliores tami-
cos in curia,
quā denarius
in bursa.

Ye call him papist, because ye se him worcke
In all he doth or sayth, by doctours and decrees
Of our olde auntyent mother holy church
And forbycause, he doth defende theyr dygnyties
Lyke a forte of lorrelles, you wold him geue a lurch
His credyte and his fame, to cause hym for to lese.

Distingue
de ecclesia.

Our smyth can forge, and fetely fabrycate
A myllyon of mentyres, in lesse then halfe a daye
Loke in all his workes which are consolydate
Lyke a wyttie man, dawne canst thou saye naye?
In such an honest forge, lo he was educate
And such his bryngyng vp, his craft cannot decaye.

Quod natura
dedit, nemo
tollere potest.

Experien-
tia docet.

And yet this bytyng brocke, sayes he is vnworthy
To be a paryshe clercke, God geue the wo and care
But yer he come therto, we trust to se the lye
Askyng for gods sake, in pouertie full bare
Wylt thou pare with our smyth, ah pylde pratyng pye
Well do not so I aduise you, I counsell you beware.

De homini illi
perquem scan-
dalum venit
Per syncopen
quasi dicitur
compare.

It



Nota donum
linguarum

It wylbe a good whyle or you mafter Graye
Haue fuch qualylytes as mafter Smyth hath
He fpeketh euen as good frenche, I dare well faye
As any Popengay, betwene this and bathe
Cracke me that nut, naye fye I praye you awaye
Medle not withall, leaft that it doth you fkathe.

Vidit plus quā
manducauit
per &c.

Syr he hath bene in Parys, farre beyonde the fee
Where thou durft neuer, yet pepe out of thy dore
And I my felfe, dyd here him once faye
With fo ftarne a loke, Dieu vous done bon iour
That euer fence, I thought hym ryght well worthy
To haue the lytle rounge, within the kynges toure

Parce ei dñe
nihil eſt ſunt
dies eius

Hercules was ftronger, then any of the grayes
Yet was he not hable to mache with two at once
Beware I faye thou brocke and shortely walke thy wayes
For we be many fmythes, and yf we catche the once
We wyll fynde the meanes, to fhorten thy good dayes
And in our flammyng forge, we wil burne the fleſhe & bones.

Bonum
cōcilium.

Recant therfore betyme, leaft we the momorde
And beatethe with oure handes, as yron the ftyth
Cauſyng the for euer, to be a good recorde

Cauete a fabri
quia multi

Howe any man hereafter doth rayle vpon a fmyth
Thy fame we ſhall pollute, for ſowenge ſoch diſcord
Maugre all theyr heartes, that be diſpleaſed therwith.

Notaqd chole-
ricifitiracūdia
ſm Auicē. c.
viii.

I warrant you thys graye, hath lytle good maner
To call mafter fmyth, bedlem and lunatycke
What though he be gogle eyed, and tawny as a tanner
It is but hys compleccyon, ſwarte and collerycke
But ſythen that he doth fyght, vnder holy churches baner
His lybels are allowed, for good and catholycke.

And

And though he be a smyth, by face and eke of name
Yet to God and the kyng, the man maye be wellwylled
For was not there a smyth that propre feates dyd frame
The chronycles make mencyon, whofo them well behylde
Reporte me to the blacke smyth, a man of worthy fame
Howe many at his comaundemēt, had he at blackheth felde.

*In memoria
eterna erit
iustus.*

Nowe for that smyth, & all smythes y^e mean as he dyd mean
Or that agaynst God and our kynge, ought conspire or saye
That such of there offenses, maye be confessed cleane
And iust rewarde to take, this prayer wyll I praye
And also that all other, that to theyr sectes do leane
Maye trudge wth thē for cōpany, to angre Wylliam Graye.

*v. Pater noster
v. Aue Maria.
vnum Credo.
cum De pro-
fundis*

Thus forced by frendshyp, and lykenes of name
I haue compyled this bref apologye
Propungnyng therin smythes, and theyr honest fame
And their vylependers, to shame and turpessye
Implorynge, that Lorde, that forged the frame
Of fire and water, of earth and of skye.

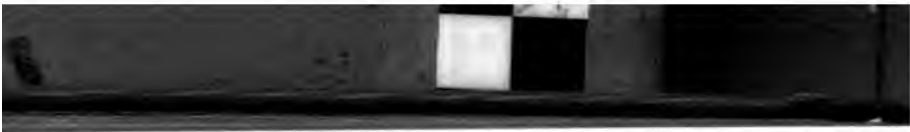
*Quia sunt de
vno cognole.*

*Hic auctor
totulat i retho-
ricis.*

To preferue Kynge Henry that prynce potencyall
And Katheryne oure quene of curtesye the floure
Wyth Edwarde oure prince, that ympe emperyall
In helth, in welth, in riches, in honour,
And to conferue the counsell heroicall
To paufse the people by prudencyall power.

God saue the Kynge.

¶ Imprinted at London by Rycharde Bankes. Cum pruilégio
ad imprimendum solum. And be to sell in Pater noster rowe,
at the sygne of the Rose.







THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60607

1994

VII.

A Paumflet compyled by G. L.

To master Smyth and Wyllyam G.
Prayenge them both, for the loue of our Lorde,
To growe at last to an honest accorde.

THe fynest wyt that is alyue
Cannot deuysse by tungue nor pen
The spytefull malyce to descryue
That reygneeth now i dyuerse mē
We maye perceyue by them that stryue
For castynge out a carde of ten
That charyte is set at nought
So reygneeth malyce in mannes thought.

Whych thyng doth force me thus to wryte
Concernynge the vncharyte
Of two that nowe with hatefull spyte
Do blame eche other openly
To none of bothe I owe despyte
Ner this is none Apology
For nether parte : but stryfe to stent
Is grounde of all myne argument.

The stryfe I speake of, is betwyxt
One master Smyth & Wyllyam G.
Theyr wrytynges are confusely myxt
With bytynge wordes, and vylany
In eche of them, a wyll is fyxt
To maynteyne styll his vanyte
Which hath a very feble grounde
Wherwith his enemy to confounde.

All

All this began, fyrst by a knaue
I wote not who, that wrote a trolle
Wherin he dyd but rage and raue
He knewe full lytle of Saynt Poule
Which wrytte the loue that men shuld haue
And for one dyd thys trolle controlle
So maister Smyth a boke hath pende
This tryflynge troller to defende.

Some saye, it was for flatterye
And some do saye, it was for mede
For to aduaunce him selfe therby
Such men (they saye) do sooneft spede
That leaft can skyll of modesty
But what he meant, therby in dede
If I shall iudge, as I do take it,
Naught but malyce, made him make it.

For thorow out his raylyng booke
Of charyte no worde is spoken
Tyll all his malyce purpofe tooke
For malyce, forthwith wylbe wroken
And whofo lyst therin to looke
Maye iudge him well, by his owne token
A raylynge knaue, for to defende
Is, in no wyse man to commende.

If maister Smyth had marked well
The purpofe of that foolyshe daw
Which trolde vpon the Lorde Crumwell
Wyth ragged ryme, not worth a strawe
He myght haue founde that wretch rebell
Both ageynst God, and all good lawe
And not haue blamed Wyllyam G.
For blamyng his vncharyte.

But when W. G. dyd fele the prycke
So threatting and malycious



I wonder not though he dyd kycke
For why, it was too sclaunderous.
And for the kycke, was som what quicke
Lo, he agayne as enuyous
A testy aunswere strayte dyd wryte
With checke for checke, & spyte for spyte.

But of this stryfe, the chiefe effect
That maynteyned is so knappyshly
Is rysen by the great suspect
Of popyshnes and heresy
One sayth the other is infecte
With such a spyce of knauery
I wyll not iudge, which it shulde be
But bothe theyr wrytynges are to se.

These sortes are both to dyscommende
In any man, where they be founde
For papistes do nought els pretende
But Christes glorye to confounde
And Heretykes, God them amende
Haue but a very feble grounde
If that they preache, that is forbod
Or dyffer from the worde of God.

For heresy is nothyng els
But swaruyng from the true belefe
As holy wrytte expressely telles
And he is worfe then any these
That there agaynst in ought rebelles
Or he that seketh his relefe
Of false goddes, and not of Christ
Is no les then an Antechrist.

But he that hathe a popyshe harte
And wyll not vnto Christ be wonne
He seekyth not, but to subuert
All that the kynge hathe well begonne

No



No reason may hys wyll conuert
But he wyll do, as he hathe done
Wyth tothe and nayle, for to vpholde
Hys blynde belefe, and errors olde.

I wryte not thys, meanyng therbye
That maister Smyth is of that forte
Ner I iudge not that willyam G.
Is soche as Smyth dothe hym reporte
But wryte my mynde with charyte
The partyes bothe for to exhortē
That he that findes hym in the cryme
May fyrst recante, his raylynge ryme.

But thys is for to dyscommende
In maister Smyth aboue althyng
That he so rashlye wolde defende
A braynles buz, in hys wrytyng
And afterwarde styll forth contende
Wyth malyce, and wyth threatenynge
Agaynst that poore man wylliam G.
Farre from all godlye charyte.

Wrestyng the scriptures as hym lyst
For his owne purpose out of frame
But he that stryfe doth so resyst
That perfecte worde, he doth defame
Wherin our helth doth whole consyst
For that is it, the very fame
That teacheth vs the loue and drede
To God and to the Kynge our hede.

Perchaunce yf Smyth wyll take it yll
That I iudge him so openly
No force for that, it shall not skyl
For he is knowen suffayciently
But I protest, that in my wyll
I meane nothyng malyciously

But



But yet men must, for all his heate
Repute him hotte, that see him sweate.

Lykewyse the other dyd offende
With wrytyng so impacientlye
For that is no waye to amende
An harte that cankers inwardly
But he his cause, shulde styll defende
With mekenes and with charyte
And not wyth malyce nor despyght
But suffer mekely wronge and ryght.

Euyn as the Gospell doth vs teache,
Whych is oure chiefe profession
For Paule hymselfe dyd alwaye preache
That for the chiefe confession
Of christen hartes, to make thē stretche
Theyr sayth vnto Christs passyon
The only entry into healthe
All other entryes are but stealth.

Lo, thus I fynde them both to blame
Wyshynge to eche with all myne heart
An honest mendment, wythout shame
And praye to Christ that he conuert
Oure iudgementes all into such frame
That they and we, in euery parte
Wythouten grudge, debate or grefe
Maye fyrmly stande in one belefe.

Whych teacheth vs to loue and dread
Hym that hathe power vnder God
I mean the kynge that is our head
That here in earth doth beare the rod
Of true iustyce in Chrystes steade
By precyfe wordes we be forbod
Hym to wythstande, or to wythsaye
In euery cause we must obaye.

For



For whome, as for our only guyde
Oure greatestt helpe and cheffest staye
That daylye doth for vs prouyde
To saue vs sounde wythout decaye
In warre and peace on euery syde
Wyth one accorde let vs all praye
To sende hys grace, vs here amonge
Honour, encrease, good lyfe and longe.

¶ God saue the Kynge.

¶ Imprynted at London by Rycharde Bankes. Cum priuilegio
ad imprimendum solum. And be to sell in Pater noster rowe,
at the sygne of the Roose.



THE JOURNAL OF THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE
AND THE JOURNAL OF THE
ETHNOLOGICAL SOCIETY
OF LONDON
PUBLISHED BY THE
EDUCATIONAL SOCIETY

¶ The Woike of the fayre Gentyl-
woman, that no man shulde
put his truste, or confy-
dence in: that is to say,
Lady Fortune:
flaterynge euery man
that coueyteth to
haue all, and specpally,
them that truste in
her. she decey-
ueth them
at laste.

Fortune.



The Lady





¶ The Prologue.

AS often as I cōfydre, these olde noble clerkes
Poetis, Oratours, & Phylosophers se&tes thre,
Howe wonderfull they were, in all theyr werkes
Howe eloquent, howe inuentyue in euery degre
Halfe amafed I am, and as a deed tre
Stonde styll, ouer rude for to brynge forth
Any fruyte or sentence, that is ought worth.

¶ Neuertheles though rude I be, in all cōtryuyng
Of matīs, yet sōwhat to make, I nede not to care
I se many a one occupied, in the same thyng
So vnlernd men now a dayes, wyll not spare
To wryte, to bable, theyr myndes to declare
Trowynge them selfe, gay fantasyes to drawe
When all theyr cunnyng is not worth a strawe.

¶ Some ī french Cronycles, gladly doth presume
Some in Englyshe, blyndly wade and wander
Another in laten bloweth forth a darke fume
As wyse as a great hedded Assē of Alexandre
Some in Phylosophye, lyke a gagelynge gandre
Begynneth lustely the browes to set v̄p
And at the last concludeth, in the good ale cup.

¶ Finis Prologus.

quod. T. M.



Fortune peruerſſe
Qui le monde verſſe
Touſt a ton deſyre
Jamais tu nas ceſſe
Plaine de fineſſe
Et y prens pleaſire.

¶ Par toy vĕnent moulx
Et guerres mortaulx
Touls inconueniens
Par mons et par vaulx
Et aulx hoſpitalx
Meurent tant de gens.

Fortune, O myghty & varyable
 What rule thou claymest, with thy cruel power
 Good folke thou stroyest, and louest reprouable
 Thou mayst not waraunt thy gyfte for one houre
 Fortune vnworthy men setteth in honour
 Thorowe fortune thīnocent ī wo & sorow shricheth
 The iust man she spoyleth, & the vniust enrycheth.

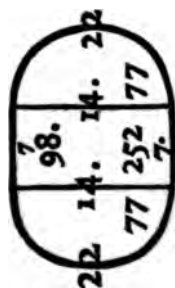
¶ Yonge men she killeth, & letteth olde men lyue
 Onryghtuously deuydyng, tyme and season
 That good men leseth, to wycked doth she gyue
 She hath no differēce, but iudgeth all good reason
 Inconstaunce, slypper, frayle, and full of treason
 Neyther for euer cheryshyng, whom she taketh
 Nor for euer oppresyng, whom she forsaketh.

Finis.

q.

T.

M.





¶ The wordes of Fortune
to the people.

q. Tho. Mo.

MYne hyghe estate, power and auctoryte
If ye ne knewe, enserche and ye shall spye
That rycheffe, worshyp, welth, and dynyte
Ioye, rest, and peace, and all thyng fynally
That any pleasure or profyte maye come by
To mannes comforte, ayde and sustenaunce
Is all at my deuyse, and ordynaunce.

¶ Without my favoure, there is no thyng wonne
Many a matter haue I brought at lasse
To good conclusyon, that fondly was begonne
And many a purpose, bounden sure and faste
With wyse prouysyon, I haue ouercafte
Without good happe, there may no wyt suffyse
Better is to be fortunate, than wyse.

And therfore hath there some men ben or this
My deedly foes, and writen many a boke
To my disprayse, and no other cause there is

But



But for me lyft, not frendly on them loke
Thus lyke the fox they fare, that ones forſoke
The pleaſaunt grapes, and gan for to deſye them
Bycauſe he lept & lept, and coulede not come by the.

¶ But let them wryte, theyr labour is in vayne
For well ye wot, myrth, honoure and rycheſſe
Better is than ſhame, penury and payne
The nedy wryteth, that lyngeryth in dyſtreſſe
Without myne helpe, is euer comfortleſſe
A wery burden odyouſe and lothe
To all the worlde, and to hymſelfe bothe.

¶ But he that by my fauoure maye aſcende
To myghty power, and excellent degre
A comon wele to gouerne, and defende
O in howe bleſſyd condycyon, ſtandeth he
Hymſelfe in honour and felycyte
And ouer that, may forther and encrease
An hole regyon, in ioye reſt and peace.

¶ Nowe in this poynt, there is no more to ſaye
Eche man hath of hym ſelfe the gouernaunce
Let euery wyght, than take his owe waye
And he that out of pouerte, and myſchaunce
Lyft for to lyue, and wyll hym ſelfe enhaunce
In welth & rycheſſe, come forth and wayte on me
And he that wyll be a beggar, let hym be.

¶ To them that truſteth
in Fortune.

THou that art proude of honour shape or kyn
That helpest vp this wretched world^e trefure
Thy fyngers shryned with golde/ thy tawny skyn
Withe fresshe appareyll, garnyshe out of mesure
And wenyft to haue fortune alway at thy plesure
Cast vp thyne eye, and loke howe flypper chaunce
Illudeth her men with chaunge and varyaunce.

¶ Somtyme she loketh, as louely fayre & bryght
As goodly Venus mother of cupyde
She becketh and smyleth vpon euery wyght
But this feyned chere, may not abyde
There cometh a cloude, and farewell all our pryde
Lyke any serpent, she begynneth to swell
And loketh as fearse, as any fury of hell.

¶ Yet for all that, we brothle men are fayne
So wretched is our nature, and so blynde
As soone as fortune lyft, to laughe agayne
With fayre countenaunce, and deceytfull mynde
To croutche and knele, and gape after the wynde
Not one or twayne, but thousandes in a rout
Lyke swarmyng bees, come flakerynge her about.

¶ Then as bayte, she bryngeth forth her ware
Syluer, golde, ryche perle, and precious stone
On whiche, the mased people gafe and stare
And gape therfore as dogges for the bone
Fortune at them laugheth, and in her trone
Amyd her trefure, and wauerynge rycheffe
Prowdly she loueth,¹ as Lady and Empreffe.

¶ Fast by her syde doth wery laboure stande
Pale fere also and sorowe all be wepte
Dysfeyne and hatred, on that other hand
Eke restles watche, fro slepe with traually kept

¹ *Sic.* Perhaps for *lowreth* or *loketh*.



His eyes drowsy, and lokinge as he slepte
Before her standeth Daunger and Enuye
Flatery, Dysceyte, Myschye, and Tyrannye.

¶ Aboute her cometh, all the worlde to begge
He asketh loude: and he to passe wolde brynge
This ioye and that, and all not worth an egge
He wolde in loue prospere, aboue all thyng
He kneleth downe and wolde be made a kynge
He forceth not. so he maye money haue
Thoughe all y^e worlde accompt hym for a knaue

¶ Lo thus dyuers heddys, dyuers wyttes
Fortune alone, as dyuers as they all
Unstable here and there, amonge them flyttes
And at auenture, downe her gyftes fall
Catche who so may, she throweth great and sma^{ll}
Not to all men, as cometh sonne or dewe
But for the most parte, all amonge a fewe.

¶ And yet her broteli gyftes, maye not last
He that she gaue them, loketh proude and hye
She whyrleth aboute, and plucketh away as fast
And gyueth them to an other, by and by
And thus from man to man, contynually
She vseth to gyue and take, and slyly tosse
One man to wyanyng, and of an others losse.

¶ And whē she robbeth one, downe goth his pryde
He wepeth and wayleth, and curseth her full sore
But he that receyueth it, on that other syde
Is glad, and bleiseth her, a .M. tymes therfore
But in a whyle whan she loueth hym no more
She glydeth from hym, and her gyftes to
And he her curseth, as other fooles do.



¶ Alas the folysh people, can not seace
Ne voyde her trayne, tyll they the harme fele
Aboute her alwaye, besely they preace
But lorde what he thynketh hym selfe, wele
That maye set ones, his hande vpon her whele
He holdeth fast, but vpwarde as he flyeth
She whyppeth her whele about, and there he lyeth.

¶ Thus fell Julius, from his myghty power
Thus fell Darius, the worthy kyng of pers
Thus fell Alexandre, the souerayne conqueroure
Thus many mo, then I maye well reherse
Thus double Fortune, when she lyst reuerse
Her flypper fauoure, fro them that in her trust
She flyeth her waye, and lyeth hym in the dust.

¶ She sodenly enhaunce hym a losfe
And sodenly myscheuyth, all the flocke
The hed that late laye, easely and softe
In stede of pylouse, lyeth after on the blocke
And yet alas, the cruell proude mocke
The deyntye mouth, that ladyes kyssed haue
She bryngeth in the case, to kyffe a knaue.

¶ Thus whē she chaunseth, her vncertayne course
Vp starteth a knaue, & downe ther falleth a knight
The begger ryche, and the ryche man poore is
Hatred is turned to loue, Loue to despyght
This is her sport, thus proueth she her myght
Great boft she maketh, yf one be by her power
welthy, and wretched, both in an houre.

¶ Pouerte that of her gyftes, wyll no thyng take
With mery chere, she loketh on the prese
And seeth howe fortunes, how shulde go to wrake
Fast by her standeth, the wyse Socrates

Ariftippus



Aristippus, Pithagoras, and many a lyfe
Of olde Phylosophers, and eke agaynst y^e sonne
Baketh hym pore Diogenes in his tonne

¶ With her is Bias, whose countrey lacked defense
And whylom of theyr fooes stode so in dout
That eche man hastely gan to cary thense
And asked hym why, he nought caryed out
I bere quod he, all myne with me about
Wyldome he ment, not fortunes brotelle fees
For nought he counted his, that he myght lese.

¶ Heraclitus to, lyft felowshyp to kepe
With glad pouerte, Democrytus also
Of whiche the fyrst can neuer but wepe
To se howe thyche, the blynd people go
With great laboure, to purchase care and wo
That other laugheth, to see the folyffe apes
Howe earnestly, they walke about theyr Japes

¶ Of this poore secte, it is the vsage
Onely to take, that nature maye sustayne
Banyshynge clene, all other surplufage
They be content, and of nothyng complayne
No nigarde eke, is of his golde so fayne
But they more pleasure haue, a thousande folde
The secrete draughtes of nature and to beholde.

¶ Set fortunes seruauntes by them and ye wull
That one is fre, that other euer thrall
That one content, that other neuer full
That one in suerty, that other lyke to fall
Who lyft to aduyse them, both perceyue ye shall
As great dyfference betwene them, as we se
Betwyxte wretchednes, and felycyte.

Now



¶ Now haue I shewed you both, chese which ye list
Stately fortune, or humble pouerte
That is to saye, nowe lyeth it in your fyft
To take you to bondage, or fre lyberte
But in this poynt, and ye do after me
Drawe you to fortune, and labour her to please
Yf that ye thynke your self, to well at ease.

¶ And fyrst vpon the, louely shall she smyle
And frendly on the cast, her wanderynge eyes
Embrace the in her armys, and for a whyle
Put the into a foles paradyse
And forthwith all, what so thou lyst deuysfe
She wyll the graunt it, lyberally perhappes
But for all that beware of after clappes.

¶ Rekyn you neuer, of her fauour sure
Ye maye in the clowdes, as easely trace an hare
Or in dry londe cause fysshes to endure
And make the burnynge fyre his hete to spare
As all this worlde encompassse to forfare
As her to make by crafte, or engyne stable
That of her nature, is euer varyable.

¶ Serue her daye and nyght, as reuerntly
Vpon thy knees, as any seruaunte maye
And in concludon, that thou shall wyne therby
Shall not be worth thy seruyce I dare saye
And yet loke what she gyueth the to daye
With labour wonne, she shall haply to morowe
Plucke it out of thy hande agayne with sorowe.

¶ Wherefore yf thou in fuerthe lyst to stande
Take pouerties parte, and let proude fortune go
Receyue nothyng that cometh from her hande
Loue maner and vertue, for they be onely tho

whiche



whiche double fortune maye neuer take the fro
Thē mayst thou boldely defy her turnynge chaūce
She can the neyther hynder, nor auuaunce.

¶ But & thou wilt nedes medle with her trefure
Trust not therin, and spende it lyberally
Bere the not proude, nor take not out of mesure
Bylde not thyne house, hyghe vp in the skye
None falleth faire, but he that clynbeth hye
Remembre nature sent the hyther bare
The gyftz of fortune compt thē, as borrowed ware

¶ Who so delyteth to prouen and assaye
Of wauerynge fortune, the full vncertayne lot
Yf that the answere, please ye not alwaye
Blame not me for I cōmaunde ye not
Fortune to trust, and eke full well ye wot
I haue of her no brydle in my fyft
She renneth loose, and turneth where she lyft.

¶ The rollyng dyse, in whō your lucke doth stand
With whose vnhappy chaunce ye be so wrought
Ye know your selfe, came neuer in myne hande
Lo in this ponde, be fysshes and frogges both
Cast in your net, but be ye lyefe or loth
Holde you content as Fortune lyft assygne
It is your owne fyszhyng and not myne.

¶ And thoughe in one chaūce fortune you offende
Grudge not therat, but bere a mery face
In many another, she shall it amende
There is no man so fer out of her grace
But he somtyme, hath comforte and solace
Ne none agayne so set forth in her fauoure
That fully saty[s]fyed is with her behauoure.

Fortune



¶ Fortune is stately, solempne, proude, and hye
And ryches gyueth, to haue seruyce therfore
The nedy begger catcheth an halfepeny
Some man a M. ponde some lesse some more
But for all that, she kepeth euer in store
From euery man some parcell of his wyll
That he may praye therfore, and serue her styl.

¶ Some man hath good, but chyldren hath none
Some man hath both, but he can get none helth
Some hath all thre, but vp to honoures trone
Can he not crepe by no maner of steith
To some she sendeth, chyldren, ryches welth
Honoure, worshyp, and reuerence all his lyfe
But yet she pyncheth hym, with a shrewed wyfe.

¶ Then for as moche as it is fortunes guyfe
To graunt no man all thyng that he wyll axe
But as her selfe lyft order and deuyse
Doth euery man his parte dyuyde and taxe
I counceyll you trusse vp your packys
And take nothyng at all, or be content
With suche rewarde, as fortune hath you sent.

¶ All thynges in this booke that ye shall rede
Do as ye lyft, there shall no man you bynde
Them to beleue, as surely as your crede
But notwithstandinge, certyes in my mynde
I durste well swere, as trewe ye shall them fynde
In euery poynt, eche answere by and by
As are the iudgementes of Astronomye.

¶ Here Fineth Lady Fortune.

Fortune



¶ Fortune ſpeketh.

Fortune ou eſt Dauid, et Salmon
Mathuſale, Joſue, Machabee
Olofernes, Alexandre, et Sampſon
Iulles Ceſar, Hector, Aufy, Pompee
Ou eſt vlyxes, et ſa grant remommee
Artur le roy, Godefroy, Charlemaine
Daires le grant, Hercules Tholomee
Ilz ſont tous mors, ce, monde eſt choſe vaine.

¶ Queſt deuenue Pharon, le roy Felon
Job le courtois, Thobie, et leur lignee
Ariſtote, ypocras, et Platon
Iudich, Heſter, Boece, Penelopee
Royne dido, Palas, Juno, Medee
Geneiure, auſſe la tresnoble Helaine
Palamides, Triſtan, avec ſon eſpee
Ilz ſont tous mors, ce, mōde eſt choſe vaine.

¶ Imprynte by me Robert Wyer dwellyn-
ge, in Saynt Martyns paryſſe, in
the Duke of Suffolkes rentes,
befyde Charynge
Croſſe.

Ad imprimendum
Solum.

THE HISTORY OF THE

REIGN OF
HENRY THE SEVENTH
OF ENGLAND
BY
JAMES HALLAM

IN TWO VOLUMES.

LONDON: PRINTED BY J. JOHNSON, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD.

1807.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

LONDON: PRINTED BY J. JOHNSON, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD.

1807.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

LONDON: PRINTED BY J. JOHNSON, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD.

1807.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

LONDON: PRINTED BY J. JOHNSON, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD.

1807.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

LONDON: PRINTED BY J. JOHNSON, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD.

1807.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

LONDON: PRINTED BY J. JOHNSON, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD.

1807.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

LONDON: PRINTED BY J. JOHNSON, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD.

1807.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

LONDON: PRINTED BY J. JOHNSON, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD.

1807.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

LONDON: PRINTED BY J. JOHNSON, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD.

1807.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

LONDON: PRINTED BY J. JOHNSON, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD.

1807.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

LONDON: PRINTED BY J. JOHNSON, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD.

1807.

**The vp
cheringe of
the messe.**

Inprinted at Lo-
don by John
Dawe and
William
Seres.





CHo hath not knowē or herd
how we were made a feard
That magre of our beard
Our messe shulde cleane awaye
That we did dayly saye
And vtterly decaye
For euer and for aye
So were we brought in doubt
That all that are deuout
Were like to go without
The messe that hath no peere
Which longe hath taried here
Yea many an hundreth yere
And to be destitute
Of that whiche constitute
was of the highe depute
Of Christe and his apostles
Althoughe none of the Gospels
No mencion maketh or tells
We must beleue what ells?
Of things done by counsell,
Wherin the high professours
Apost[o]lique successours
Take holde to be possessours
And some wer made confessours
Some of them were no startars
But were made holi martars
Yet plowmen smythes & cartars

With



With such as be their hartars
Will enterprife to taxe
Thes auneyent mens actes
And holy fathers factes
Thoughe mēsse were made bi mē
As popes nyne or ten
Or many more what then?
Or not of scripture grounde
Is yt therefore confounded
To be a supersticion?
Nay nay they mysse the quiffion
Make better Inquyfiction
Ye haue an euyl condicion
To make suche expoficion
Ye thinke nothing but scripture
Is only clene and pure
Yes yes I you ensure
The mēsse shalbe hir better
As light as ye do set hir
The scripture hath nothing
Wher by profyte to bryng
But a lytyll preaching
With tattling and teaching
And nothing can ye espie
Nor se with outwarde eye
But must your ears applie
To learnyng inwardlye
And who so it will folowe
In goods though he may walow
If scripture once him swalowe
She wyll vndo him holowe
Wherfore no good mes fingers
Will come win hir fyngers
But are hir vnder styngers
For she wolde fayne vndo
All such as lyueth so
To the mēsse she is an enymye
And wolde distroye hir vtterlye
Wer not for sum that frendfully
In time of nede will stand hir by

Yet



Yet is the messe and she as lyke
As a christian to an heretike
The messe hath holy vestures
And many gay gestures
And decked with clothe of golde
And vessells many folde
Right galaunt to beholde
More then may well be tolde
With basen ewer and towell
And many a prety Iwelle
With goodly candellstyckes
And many proper tryckys
With cruetts gilt, and chalys
Wherat some men haue malice
With sensers and with pax
And many other knackys
With patent and with corporas
The fynest thing that euer was
Alasse is it not pitie
That men be no more wittye
But on the messe to lest
Of all suche thinge the best
For if she were supprest
A pyn for all the rest.

But harke to me a while
And marke ye well my style
All ye that speake so vyle
And woulde the messe exile
Tidynges I can you tel
She is like here to dwel
In dispite of the Gospel
For al his lokes so snel
And also I wyl proue
It wil the Gospel behoue
To sue to haue her loue
For within fewe yeres
He durst not for his eares
Be sene in all this land
Nor harde nor had in hand
But she had by hym stande

He



He was hir seruauunt than
Let him say what he can
With him durst no man
Meddle more or lesse
But whan he harde messe
This must he nedes confesse
Or eles in expoficions
Or doctors disposicions
Such were the constitutions
And also institucions
Suche were their prohibicions
And also inhibicions
He durste not crie creak
Till he coulde englishe speake
But lyke an huddy peake
Kepe warme hys braynes weake
And now he is full cranke
And conneth hir no thanke
But compteth hir as ranke
As any on the bancke
But maister Euangelium
The tyme agayne may come
But wel ther mum
Ha, Ha, Hum.

Wel yet ther be some
That are not all dum
That long hath hold theyr peace
And were content to cease
Leste malice should encrease
To frie them in their grese
And now they be turned lose
They passe not of a gose
To saye the worst they can
By messe the powre woman
What did I call hir pore?
Naye some wyl cal hir whore
And stireth a great vprore
Some cal hir popes daughter
Some sayes she made maillaughter
Some turne hir to a laughter

Some



Some wold they had not fought hir
Som curffleth hym y^t brought hir
And him that first taught hir
Some say she is a leache
To make whole scabes & bleache
Some saye she is good for byles
And good for hum bledheles
And good for kowe or Oxe
That chafid be wyth yockes
And good for hens and cockes
To kepe them from the fox
They saye she is good for the pox
And such as haue sore dockes
And as for gaulde horse backes
That chafed be with packes
With panyers and wyth sackes
No helpe they saye she lackes
And good for meselde hogges
And also maungye dogges
But for a Winchester goslynge
They say she passeth al thing
She bringeth wether clere
And seasonable yere
And if it neade agayne
They saye she bringeth raine
She seaceth thonder lowde
And carieth euerie cloude
They say the plage and pestilēce
The feuer and the epilence
The popish messe expelleth hēce
And grasse she maketh growe
And fayre wynde to blowe
And rule it highe and lowe
Her power is greate I trowe
And some saye wedes & thornes
She kepeth from the cornes
And yet some mockes & scornes
And say hir pristes make hornes
On eueninges and in mornes
Thus do they hir defame

And

And flaunder hir good name
Wherin they be to blame
For I can good wittnes fet
That she neuer holpe on yet
Thus thei speake and spare not
And what thei prate thei care not
For lowdly do they sounde
That misla is not founde
Within the byble boke
Who so theron shall loke
And yet they be a croke
A[nd] misse the marcke they toke
Ther shal ye find misfach
A wel, howe lyke ye thys knacke?
Wherefore loke about
And ferche in and out
For she is no lowt
I put you out of doubt
She is not cleane forsaken

But very wel taken
Yea yea be lakin
She is worth a sicke of bacon
And if it be well sought
She wil not so be bought
Yet may ye se hir for nought
In many holy places
Within a fewe paces
An holy holy thinge
Especially when they synge
With mery piping
And besy chauntynge
We maye be veri glade
That yet the messe is had
For al it is so bad
The people be as mad
As euer they may be
The messe to here and se
A vengauce on it for me
For I am al moste werye
I haue taken suche payne

To



To bringe hir home agayne
Wherefore nowe totus mūdus
That round is and rotundus
Be mery and locundus
And sing the letabundus
With al the whole chorus
That here hath ben before vs
And al the fely soules
That hereth messe in poules
And in al places beside
In london that is wyde
Where messe is song or sayd
And be nothinge affraed
That she shal go awaye
But tary whyle she maye
For she must long continue
She hath suche greate retynue
Stronge men of bone and sinue
Ye can no better wyshe
They wyl sticke to their stockfish
And stande lyke lusty bloudes
Aduenturinge lyfe and goodes
And al to put in peril
For mastres missas quarrel
And nothyng wil they shrinke
No more then for to drinke
To sp[e]ake such as they thincke
No no they wyll not wincke
At matters to be sene
Nor let for king or quene
Ye gesse nere whom I meane
Yet is it sayd I wene
He caried not al cleane
Yet hath he bolder ben
Then other fiftē
Wherefore he maye be prayfed
That such a noyse is rayfed
And thorowe Englande voyfed
That he woulde be so hardy
Thoughe he were taken tardy



He thought or he went thens
To declare his consciens
A man of muche sapience
And ful of goodly sentence
Wel lyke to wyn the audience
By his copious Eloquence
If wel he might enchieued
For many men beleued
That he coulde haue remeued
And wonne by his entent
Al that there were presente
Alacke they were not bent
To graunt or to consent
To suche thinges as he ment
He talked that religions
With al their prety pigions
For good entent were wroughte
God wotteth what he thought
He spake it not for noughte
Though scripture he ne brought
But if he would haue fought
He coulde haue proued it there
Or a horse coulde lyke his eare
That taking awaye the il
They might haue stand stil
And in lyke case by Images
And all maner of ceremonies
But tushe let go thes bables
And al thes fible fables
The messe he did auaunce
And highly hir enhaunce
To be of such perfection
As needeth no correction
Nor yet to haue infection
For al hir late detection
Nor worthie of suspicion
So cleare is hir confession
And purenes of completion
By catholyke election
She semes to take erection

Aboue



About the resurrection
Nor neuer was his lot
In hir to spe a spot
But cleane from blurre and blot
He loueth hir wel, god wot
There can no droncken sot
Loue more the good ale pot
I dare saye at this howre
Thoughe he be in the towre
Yet doeth he styl honoure
The messe that swete a flowre
Wherefore ye priestes al
That styl continue shal
With messinge in the temple
Forget not thys exemple
Of thys your father
That ye maye the rather
Obtayne the grace
To come to the place
Wher he doeth abyde
And loke ye do not flyde
But sticke to hir harde
Or elles all is marde
And whan ye may not chuse
Then must ye hir refuse
Ther wilbe heauy newes
As euer came to the stewes
The contrye is not fayre
And she liketh not the ayre
Wherefore if she appayre
Nedes home she muste repayre
There is no such remedie
As is her natiue contrie
And if she chaunce to dye
I can not helpe it I
But singe placebo
Tut let hir gooe
I wene we get no mo
A good mestres misse
Shal ye go from vs thissa?

We

Wel yet I muste ye kysse
Alacke for payne I pyss
To se the mone here liss
Because ye muste departe
It greueth many an herte
That ye should from them start
But what then tulle a farte
Sins other shifte is none
But she must needs be gone
Nowe let vs syng eche one
boeth Jak and gyl and Ione
Requiem eternam
Lest penam sempiternam
For vitam supernam
And vnam infernam
For veram lucernam
She chaunce to enherite
According to hir merite
Pro cuius memoria
Ye maye wel be soria
Full smale maye be your gloria
When ye shal heare thys storia
Then wil ye crie and roria
We shal se hir no moria
Et dicam vobis quare
She may no longer stare
Nor here with you regnare
But trudge ad vltra mare
And after habitare
In regno plutonico
Et Euo acronyco
Cum cetu babilonico
Et cantu diabolico
With pollers and pillers
And al hir well willers
And ther to dwel euer
And thus wil I leaue hir.

FINIS.



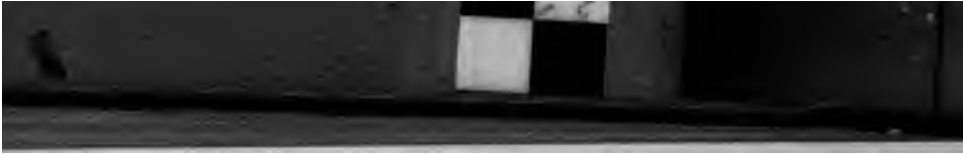
**A compen=
dious treatise in metre
declaring the firste origi=
nall of Sacrifice, and of the buylding
of Aultares and Churches, and of the
firste receauinge of the Christen
sayth here in Englande by
G. M.**

Iacob. 4.

**¶ Draue us age to God, and he will
draue nighe to you.**

*Anno Domini. 1. 5. 5. 4.
18. Decembris.*

I. C.



☞ The Preface.

Unto the Readers.

Spiritus ubi uult Spirat.

The first letter of every of these verses dothe containe the name of the maker.

Good readers pardon me I praye you more and lesse
Emptye of learning, furnished with rudenesse
Onlye my good will, accepte here in this place
Regarde here the stories, thoughte they you apprehende
Grudge you not at thē, but your faultes amend
Exāples thei you shew, for to moue you to grace
Use me and amēd me, & I wil thanke you therfore
Saue me sure harmelesse, and I aske you no more

Marke not my ryme, but regard well y^e matter
As tyme shal serue you, reade it with leasure
Referring all faultes to your good discretion
Sythe I am bare of knowledge, and voyde of eloquence
Haue it not in despite, but pardon my insolence
Al thynges I wishe to come, to good ende and conclusion
Laude god and prayse him howe euer y^e worlde turne
Loke wel to the marke y^e all men muste runne

Iacob. 4. Clenſe your handes ye ſynners, & purge your hartes ye
waueryng mynded.

**To the right worshipfull mayster Ri-
charde Whartun Esquier G. Es. dothe wishe
longe life with grace.**



Nasmuche right worshipful Sir, as it is well knowen to all your neyghbours, that you haue bene a worthie champion, and a bolde souldiar, that very manly hath stande and fought vnder the banner of Christes fayth, not beyng moued or driuen backe, neyther with the pestiferous blastes of Antichristes preachers, or yet in feare of peryll of the highe and mightie waues of this tempestrious sea, which vnsatiably hath swallowed up many a cowardly heart, and ouer whelmed many weake in fayth. Which constancie of your behalfe hath no lesse demerited, then Christ him selfe hath promised (as his Apostle saynt James dothe full well recorde) that is to saye, a crowne incorruptible. And therefore hath Christe him selfe willed all men to perseuere in fayth vnto the ende. Also monishinge all his, to beware and take hede of the false and deuillish doctrine, that shalbe sown in the ende of the worlde (saying) that therby many shalbe deceaued, yea and the heartes of innocentes shalbe therby peruered, as the Apostle doth wel testifie. We maye nowe in these oure dayes ryghte worshipful syr saye, that sede hathe bene sown. But it is darnell in the stede of good corne. For the increase thereof is euil, and therefore the sede is the better perceaued. For the nature of darnell is suche, that yf it be receaued in what licor or meates, it wil cause the eater therof to iudge him selfe to be dusie in the braynes, as the experience doth full well proue, that this darnell, the whiche hath bene receaued of manye, what carnall vessels hath brought themselves, as to saye into a madnes of minde, neyther fearynge God, dreading hell, obeying their kyng, or knowyng them selves, as we maye daylye perceau by experience in their workes. For who haue redde of so many heresies, treasons, conspiracies, murders, false accusations, prowde attemptes, deuillish assaults, fonde enterprises, lamentable crimes, and wretched ending, as hath bene sithe the time, that this darnell hath entered into their brayne. Yet maye
A. ii. be

be well iudged by these people, that Legion the great deuill
the monstrous cockatrice hath layde her egges, and hath
hatched them, and hath brought forth her birdes in an euill
time, by whose poyson innumerable hath bene, and is infected.
Who happie good syr is that man, that hath not entered into
their wicked iudgement, neyther yet hath walked in their per-
uerse wayes, neyther yet hath rested them selves in theyr seate
or pestilēt chayre. Yet doth these wicked byrdes chatter, and
continuallye saye: that all the cause of our plagis hath bene
for that we haue not receaued gods word, as though Goddes
woorde was neuer in this realme before, and that Gods worde
can not be receaued, but in the Englishe tongue. But sure-
lye good syr the rulers of the earth hath bene to blame for
suffering so precious and holye aynell to be cast amonge swyne,
sith the Christe him selfe hath warned vs the contrarye. And so
it is an olde sayinge, that to muche familiaritie ingendreth con-
tempte: yet will this wicked generation so stifflye stande in argu-
ment, that it is necessarye, that al men shuld haue the Bibel
and Testament in their mother tongue, as though that all men
being ordeyned to learne Gods worde, shoulde also be teachers.
But surelye good syr theyr opinion is verelye false, as you shall
well perceaue. *Vza* being appointed to driue the oxen that
did beare the arcke of God, was not ordeyned to touche the
arcke. For as it is wrytten in the storie, because he didde staye
the arcke wyth his hande, when it was in ieopardie of fallyng,
he was stroken downe deade by the hande of God. *Oza* the
kyng dyd also enterpryse to incense the aultare, whiche was not
his office to do, and therefore he was strokē with leprosie in his
face. Thus were they plaged, that didde presume to the office,
not being called therevnto, although they did suppose to do
God good seruice. Christ him selfe didde talke of the kingdome
of heauen with Nicodemus a ruler in Israell, so dydde he with
Zacheus, a man of worshipfull estate amonge the Jewes, with
the Centurion a capitayne, the yonge inheritour, the widowe
of Canaan, the woman of Samarie, and with manye innumera-
ble mo, yet did not Christ commaūde none of all these to
preache the Gospell. Yet it was his good pleasure, that they
shulde knowe it, when he healed the man, that was both dōme
and deasse: which doth figure those, that know not Christe,
neyther can talke of his lawe. Yet when this man did knowe
Christ,



Christ, and could testifie of his grace and mercy, yet Christe did not sende him to preache, but to prayse God, & hym to magnifie: and when Christe did cleanse the lepers, he didde not sende them to preache, but to shewe them to the priest, and gaue them charge to fulfill, that the lawe did commaunde them. And contrarie, when Christe had strokē downe Saule, and cōuerted him to Paule, he sent him to preache vnto the Gentiles, and Christ generally sent his Apostles to preache to all creatures. And yf Christe shuld haue giuen that commaūdement to all men, then all shuld haue bene preachers and no hearers: therefore euen as God hath set orders and degrees amonge hys Archangels and aungels: and diuersitie of the light and brightness of the sunne, moone, & eche other starre. Euen so he hath made some Patriarches, Prophetes, Apostles, Euangelistes, doctors, and teachers, and so diuerslye of estate of eche other degree amonge the people on the earth. For God him selfe euen from the first creation, of stones, herbes, and fruites, that growe and sprynge yearely out of the earth, God hath made some of more vertue and worthie estimation then some. Lyke as the potter dothe not make all his vessels for one vse or purpose, but diuerse vessels to serue for diuerse vses, according to the will of the maker. And therefore it is Gods will, and also the counsell of the Apostle, that euery man should abide and walke in hys vocation and calling. And nowe good syr to conclude, for that I haue euer hearde, & well dothe knowe, that you haue bene faythfull in your office, and iustelye hath walked in your vocation. I haue therefore dedicate this my simple worke in your name, therby declarynge my good wyll towards the maynteynaunce of the true religion, and also to do some thing to pleasure you, yf it were in my simple power.

But to conclude as I haue sayde, I beseeche you,
good syr consider my good wyll,
and lette it stande for a
iuste facte.

Jesus preferue you.



I laye musing in my bedde alone
My pyllowe remouinge. For slepe was gone
So troubled was my spirite by greuous agonye
Confideryng the state and staye of our beleue
The ofte chaunging therof christen hartes doth
greue

Which standeth in no staye, it is the more pitie
God geue vs grace our lyues to amende
And true fayth in Englande agayne sende

For lacke of grace we haue gone astraye
Ensuig the steppes of wickednes alwaye
Our soules and bodyes by synne is corrupted
The thinges that of olde to God was begonne
We fondely agayne haue them fordonne
The badde for the good vnsemely placed
Experience hath taught vs it is well knowen
That euil men haue reped, that good men haue sown

Genes. 3. When Adam dyd lyue with Eue his wyfe
The serpent begonne to sowe some stryfe
Betwene our lorde and the soule of man
Perfwadyng the woman of the appell to eate
Promysfing her wysedome therby to gette
Where sinne was vnknowē, there then it began
Thus by the breakyng of Gods cōmaundement
Mans soule was caught captyue by death to shent

Genes. 9. When Abell and Cayne fyrst dyd begynne
Of their fruites to offer y then were growinge
On the earth to the lorde in worthy sacrifice
Cayn slewe Abell there in that stede
With the Jawe bone of an Assle as we reade
Because the lorde dyd hys oblation despyse,
When oblation and sacrifice here first beganne
The deuill set stryfe betwene man and man

As



As the people beganne to encrease in number,
With vncleennes theyr soules they dyd incūber
That God dyd repent that euer he made man
And for that they would not repent & amende
The rayne from heauen to ȳ earth dyd ascende
Wherwith was destroyed all creatures than
Thus was the worlde destroyed for synne
But Noye hadde an Arcke to saue hym in

Genes. 6. 7.

When the floude was ended, then Noye gods preacher
Beganne fyrst to buylde to God an Aultare
Whereon he dyd offer swete incense and sacrifice
Which was so well accepted to God in heauen
That he sayde he would neuer dystroye agayne
All creatures from the earth by plage or otherwise
Then aultares was vsed as the bokes doth tel
Of the Leuites, patriarkes, prophetes, & gospel

*Genes. 22.
Leuit. 9.
Matth. 5.*

The Aungell to Abram from the lorde was sent
That Isaac his sonne in sacrifice should present
Unto the lorde for so was his wyll
Abram then stode not this message to reason
But went with his sonne wyth all expedition
Unto the mounthe there Isaac to kyll
To sacrifice his sonne, Abram was content
As the lorde him selfe had geuen cōmaudemēt

Genes. 22.

Here maye you se thoughe some will prate
The aulter and sacrifice was not deuised of late
As the stories olde dothe truely tell
When Hanna the baren dyd fast and praye
And sacrifice to the lord as the storye doth saye
He gaue hyr a sonne, that hyte Samuell
With prayer and oblation God was pleased
The troubled hart, he therfore hath eased

1. Regum 1

When the Citezins of Niniue wickedly did liue
Jonas was sent them warning to geue

Jonas

Within

Within fortye dayes there subuersion to be
 The kyng in all the hast, sent commaundement then
 That all shoulde repent, both woman and man
 Their clothes not rendinge but their hartes inwardely
 Thus by repentaunce, the Citie was saved
 By prayer and fastyng, their paynes releafed

2. *Regu. 2. 4.* *Israell* beyng plagued with mortall Pestilence
 Daut it knew it was for his insolence
 From numberyng the people, from Dan to Bersaba
 Then Dauid did cause to reare vppe an aultare
 Wherevnto the lord he did sacrifice and offer
 To cesse the plague of Israell and Iuda
 When the people of olde the lorde had offended
 By sacrifice acceptable their finnes they cleansed

3. *Regum. 6.* Salamon the kyng and most wise of fame
 Builled a temple to Gods honour and name
 With ryches abundant he dyd it beautifye
 Ceder, Oliue, & palme tree, there was not skant
 Tynne, Copper, Syluer, nor Golde did there wante
 Neyther stones precious or ornamentes costely
 Of sockes and lauers, there was many a one
 All of bryght brasse, they were made eche one

Idem. An aultare of Golde vnto the lorde he made
 A tabell of the fame, where the swete bread was layde
 And Candellstickes ten on the aultare standing
 The lampes and flowers of golde were pure
 3. *Regum. 7.* Boules, peces, spones, and euerye mesure
 Rychely was wrought, for no coste sparinge
 Here may you see that the good fathers of olde
 Destroyed no Aultares, but made some of golde

AE. 7. Many very fondly in argument doth stande
 That God doth not dwell in temple made with hande
 As though the scripture ment so playnely
 The heauens & whole earth are insufficient

God



God to attayne or kepe, a tyme or moment
But where his will is, there will he be
Yet is the churche an house to God buylded
A place for his name, there euer to be prayfed

Matth. 2. 1.
Esey. 5. 6.

Some thyng it is but labour losfe
To bestowe on the churche one peny of cofte
In Cope, crosse, or vestiment, or any other iewel
For sacrifice or offeringe God doth not care
To fede the hungrye, and the oppressed to spare
Of suche good workes, the scripture doth tell
This do they surmyse deuotion to oppresse
Counterfeyting holynes, and meaning nothing lesse

Esey 58.

Christ hym selfe at his byrth was contente
To receaue of the kynges their offerynge and present
That they in the stable to hym dyd offer
And when he was of twelue yeares of age
He came with his mother and his father sage
To offer in Ierusalem, accordyng to the maner
Thus our lorde Iesus would not in no wise
Offend the lawe thoughe we it despyse

Matth. 2.

Luke 2.

Christ knowyng ryght well his death to drawe neare
He sent for an Ass, as it doth well appeare
Theron for to ryde to Ierusalem wyllingly
Some cutte downe bowes, and before him they strawed
Some put of their garmentes, & in the way thē layed
Syngyng altogether, Osanna God on hye
God was contente the people shoulde adore
With Body and goodes, he gaue it therfore

Matth. 22.

In all tymes past, suche was the Conclusion
When scyfmes hathe bene, then true Religion
Was falsely peruerted as the booke sayes
Since the time that Peter in Rome dyd rayne

B

There

Petrus de Ali- There hath bene scysmes, twenty and twayne
aco in concor- This now excepted, begonne in oure dayes
dancia theolo- Lyke to this scysme in this Realme neuer was
gia cū Afro- With so great destruction to sone now alas
nomia, ca. 58.

Pol. Fiftene hundred yeares past we in writing find
 Synce Lucy was Kyng of Englande by kynde
 Which sent to the Pope called *Eleutherius*
 That he woulde send or els sone come
 This Realme to cōuerte to holy Christendome
 Which sent Damian with his fellow Forganus
 Then was this Realme to Christ conuerted
 Which we agayne hath falsely subuerted

Pol. Although frō Rome these preachers were sent
 To Christen this Realme by y^e kinges consent
 Shoulde we therfore our fayth agayne denye
Matth 2. Christ in Bethleē Iurie, a poore citie was borne
Luke 23. In stable amōg beastes y^e fedde were with corne
 Should this dimynyshe his power or his glorie
 To gods pleasure & wil hūble soules shuld obeie
 To his workes & wordes, & not agānst thē saye

Trouble not thy braines thy faith for to skanne
 For God is a great God, & thou a symple man
 Yet is not in thy thought, to searche oute his wyfdome
Eccle. 3. All thing of nothings with his worde he made
Rom. 11. The bread eke his body, when he the word sayd
Psal. 148. And so to remayne tyll he agayne come
Matt. 6. The Euangelistes & Apostle of this doth recorde
Marks. 14. Saying take and eate the body of ouer Lord
Luke. 22.
Iohan 6.
1 Cor. 11.

Iosephus. Upon this Scripture, & Christes owne saying
 The sacrifice of the Masse toke the begynnyng
 The Apostles thē selves the same hath begonne
 James *Alphens* in the selfe same yeare
 Sayde Masse in Ierusalem, as it doth appeare

At

At the Pentecost after Christes Ascension
This is not newe, though foles surmyse
Agaynst the Masse to counterfeyte lyes

Iames the lesse in Ierusalem byshop did raigne
Peter in Antioche & in the East lādes certaine
And so in Rome twenty yeares and fve
Andrew to the Grekes in Constantinople did preache
To *Egeas* Christ crucified he dyd well teache
The lambe dayly offered, and yet still alyue
These thre Apostles sayd Masse in their dayes
Thoughe Satans satyllites agaynst it sayes

*Eusebius in
historia eccle-
siastica. lib. 3.
Ieronimus de
uiris illustri-
bus.
In legenda
Andrea.*

When this Iames was made fyrst byshoppe of Ierusalem
They ordeyned him ministers and deacons seuen
As the Actes of the Apostles dothe wel testyfie
Stephen, Philip, procures: Timō & Permenas
With the other also, Nichanor, and Nicholas
Whych ministred to the people wel and worthely
This was ordeined by ȳ Apostles whole cōsent
According to the auctoritie, that God them sent

AB. 6.

AB. 2.

Many nowe dothe muse and fondely can chatte
Where Rome this auctoritie fyrst them gatte
Synce thay are but men, euen as we be
This auctoritie to ȳ place forsoth was not geuē
The holy gost to ȳ Apostles was sent frō heauē
Them to endewe with power and auctorytie
Whych ordeined by lotte the Apostle Mathias
To be on the stede of the traytoure Iudas

*Ambrose.
Ieronimus.*

AB. 2.

Thus had the Apostles power as you may see
To ordeine in ȳ churche ministers of eche degree
The people to gods lore and rules for to call
In al publike weales, wher good order is skant
There loue, rest, and ryches doth euer want
And sodenly are trapped in daungerous thrall
That realme or monarche can not long endure
Where good order doth want, you may be sure

*Ieronimus de
uiris illustri-
bus.*

Matth. 12.

The

Matt. 12. The shyppe without guyde longe can not faile
Iacob. 3. Neyther can the puisantes of men preuayle
 Without good rule, and order decente
Eccle. 3. In tyme all thynges hadde their begynnyng
 And so in tyme shall returne to their endyng
 For so it is ordeyned by gods iust consent
 We may not impute it as a faulte or cryme
 That y^e Apostles and fathers ordeined in their tyme

When faith in England beganne first to springe
 The Priestres in the churches did dayly Masse syng
 And so dyd contynue and styll holde an
 Tyll at the last as the storyes dothe tell
Poli. A kynge here dyd raygne, that faithe dyd expel
 Dioclusion by name, that slewe saynt Albon
 This man is holden as a martyr full good
 And the other a tirant cruel and woode

Iosephus. libr. 20. *Gayus Decius*, Herode, and cruel Nero
 Persecuted y^e churches with other tirantes mo
 To kill and to slea was all their whole delyte
AB 12. Peter and Andrewe on the crosse they spredde
 James they slewe, and Paule lost his hedde
 Thus at goddes seruantes they hadde despite
 Like as the Perselites doth nowe in our tyme
 Skanne of their faith, and against it rime

Eusebius. Beda. When Dioclusian and Maximilian sorsoth dyd raygne
 There was .xvij. thowsande of holye martyrs slayne
 So cruel was these tirantes fayth to delaye
 That Peter and y^e Apostles so sore was affrayd
 That in spelunkes & caues there thei masse said
In legenda sancti Syluestri. Before the holy bretherne preuely eche daye
 Til Siluefter came, that byshoppe ful good
 That buylded ston Aultares, y^e before was of woode.

Poli. Thys persecution helde on full as I wene
 The space of two hundreth yeres and sixtene

Destroying

Destroying the churche and good christianitie
The holye places to goddes honor dedicate
With heythen Maumentes they dyd maculate
Thus fayth was turned to infidelitie
This was forsoth a full pitious case
To plucke downe Christ, & set satan in his place

3. Regum. 12.

There was a bysshope that hyte by name Iue
That came to England, and in Deuenshere did aryue
Which Christ & the faith to y^e people did preache
He was the kinges sonne of Perse, a good holy man
Hutte, hutte, and yught where his decons then
Which busied them selves gods lore for to teach
These men were buried in Huntyngdon shiere
In a place called Slepe, as y^e story doth appeare

Beda, lib. 2.

In legenda
sancti Iuonis.

Yet was not this realme fully conuerted
Which was before by infidelitie subuerted
Tyll Gregorye in Rome Pope was there
He came into the markette, as it by chaunce fel
Where as he founde Englishe chylderne to sell
Demaūding of what coutrie & nation they were
Aunswere was made of Englande they be
As Angles sayde Gregorye they seme to me

Poli.

In legeda san-
cti Gregory.
Beda. lib. 1 ca.
23.

Then sent to Augustine with good intent
Which dyd aryue at Tanette in Kent
The kynge and the subiectes he cōuerted there
Then fayth agayne began for to sprynge
Which then was receaued of subiectes and kynge
As in the Englishe Cronicles it doth appeare
Why should we at Rome nowe haue despyte
That chaunged our darkenesse agayne to light

Beda, lib. 1, ca
23.

Ethelbertus was then kynge, as I haue redde
Bertahyte the Quene, that much desired
To here Augustine preache gods worde deuine
Then dyd it chaunce, and folowe by succeffe

Beda. idem.

VVilhelmus.
lib. 1.

That

That the people converted bothe more and lesse
To Christs sayth, and holy doctrine
Then began Kynges Churches to buyld
Which were before with Idoles defyled

Beda. lib. 3. ca.
13.

Then came to raygnyng by succession in time
Noble kynge Edgar, Ofwoulde and Edwyne
That found & rebuylded mo then fortie abbeyes
That were before by the Saxones destroyed
And eke by infideles, that the sayth denied
To counte some by name, as stories sayes
Whinchester, Wylton, Brought, and Ramsey,
Glastonbury, Abyngton, and also Thorney.

Matth. 7.

Edmund & Edward, ful noble kinges thei were
Which buylded worthely, & for no cost did spare
To erecte such places to gods honor and glorye
O Henry the seuenth a ful worthy king was he
Whose noble workes in Cambrydge you may se
And eke in Westminster both sumptuous & costlie
As the good tree by the fruite is euer tryed
So are good men by their workes espied.

Thus noble kynges in olde time were content
To builde Abbeyes, and to endue the with rent
There to remaine while y^e world should endure
Prayer, almose, and fastyng they ordeined there to be
And in indifferente of good hospitalitie
That the penylesse man of meate may be sure
And though he there taried dayes two or thre
No man would demaund from whence came he

O cursed Germany, woo be vnto the
That first nowe began to skowre the old heresie
Of the Caphernites and Arians with other diuerse mo
With the was harbored the cursed Luther
Oecolampadius, Melancton, and Bullingere,
Carolstadtious, Stalbrydge, and wicked Otho

Marke



Marke to what ende their learning is come
By warre and sedition, their Realme vndone

These curfed men and wicked teachers
Where cleane contrarie to gods holy preachers
that taught false libertie, deuout vertue to hide
Downe with the church, y^e Masse, & the grayle
Prayer and fasting naught doth preuayle
That thing y^e was good, they myght not abide
That good men of olde, study to maynetayne
Nowe Antichristes preachers hathe destroyed agayne

Then Cupido and Venus in England beganne
As gods for to gouerne bothe woman and man
And auarice was ordeyned, then puruier to be
Their lust and their will, to supporte & vpholde
With aboundaunce of treasure of filuer & golde
Tyll weale and welth was turned to pouertie
Then bethought treason some rule to beare
Which fodenlie was caught, and takē in a snare

Yet chanced in England as I shall you tell
Howe kyng Edbaldus, from the fayth fell
And gaue his beleue, to false maumentry
Milletus the bysshoppe, then to flee was fayne
Tyll the kynge vnto Christ was turned agayne
Which the was restored to his see in Cāterbury
The citezins of London would not in no wise
Leaue their infidelitie, and to Christ agayne rise

Beda. lib. 2. ca.
9.

Helias made prayer to God agaynst Israell
Which slewe their prophetes, & their altares downe fell
And I am lefte a lone, and they my life seke
God aunswered and sayd there be yet left some
That by the adoption of grace to heauen shall come
With me to dwell, and my seruantes meke
Thoughe some haue their faith by folye defiled
Yet some remayne constant and neuer chaūged

Rom. 13.

This



This storie doth resemble y people in these daies
That grinne at the ministers, & against y aultare sayes
Utteryng out lyes couered with Ipocrisie
Yet some men did espye their deuillishe intent
And woulde in no wyse therevnto consent
Perceauing it was newe skowered heresie
Euen for the heresies y many hath bene burned
Fooles hath beleued, and there vnto turned

All the olde heresies that heretofore were
Were put in vse by Iohn Wyckeleffe here
And were confuted by William Wylford
He was a famous clarke & an english man borne
Whose workes containe those heresies eche one
Which he dyd confute, as the bokes recorde
Hony and poyson of swete floures are sucked
So truth and falshode on scripture is gathered

Some men there be that wil not beleue
No writing or storie except scripture it proue
As though al were false, but the wryting there
The succeffion of kynges and eke lordes by heft,
The scripture dothe not tell of ciuill warre or conquest
Yet are they true, and in wryting do appeare
If you wil not beleue what scripture sayeth
Then chaunge not the truth to peruerse waies

Matth. 12. The Phariseis doubted, Christ gods sōne to be
Desiringe from heauen some wonderoufe to see
By the proue thereof, y truth they might know
Euen so our Perselites doth as fondlye denye
The bread to be gods bodie, by his word verely
Unlesse they see bloude in their tethe when they chowe
O you vipers byrdes, and adulterous nation
Your dulnesse of faith, hasteth faste your damnation

Reade out the stories, and marke to what ende
To the church destroyers, god dyd ofte sende

The

The bibell in diuerſe places, doth well teſtifie
What myſerye and myſchiefe hath bene in this lande
What penurie and plagues haue we here founde
Synce we began fyrſt the church to deſtroye
That plague neuer in no Realme hath bene
But we in theſe dayes hath it felte or ſene

3. *Regum.* 13
Daniel, 4. 5.
Macha. 5. 6.

Yet is but in vayne herein to enterdyte
What care thē beſel, ȳ at the church had deſpite
Witteneſſeth well Cromwell as you wel know
Duddely the ſtoute with his felowes Aye
Their parte on the ſkaffolde full well did playe
That then were on hye, and nowe are full lowe
Theſe men are to vs example and warning
To ſerue our lorde God, and obeye the Kynge

To ſaye all Amen, and to geue God the glorye
We her ſubyeſtes are bound for the ſtate of her maieſtie
For ſurely ſhe is Gods choſen veſſell
Lyke to our Quene, we may not well compare
Neither ȳ wydowe Iudith, or yet quene heſter
Whoſe worthy faſtes the bybel dothe tell
To eche of this women, God ſhewed ones his mercy
As he hathe diuerſe times to our Quene Mari

Iudyth with wyne, & eke with fayre promiſe,
Holofernes ouercame, & ſlewe him in his dronkneſſe
Wherby ſhe ȳ citie of Bethulia hath preferued
But Mary our Quene, by prayer deuoute
Ouercame her enemies, beinge neuer ſo ſtoute
Withoute fayre promyſe, or any giſte profered
God right wel heard her chaſt & humble praier
That ſodenly ſtroke her enemies, and cauſed thē retier.

13

Heſter made her prayers for the Jewes onlye
Which a man wente about by enuy to deſtroye
Whoſe prayer god heard, & the Jues deliuered
But Mary our Quene, prayed in generallye

3.



That no bloude myght be shedde, of her frende or enemy
God heard her praier, and the matter so ended
A wonderfull myracle, euer to be remembred
That God wrought for our Quene, he euer be prayfed

The fayth of Chrif and all trewe religion
Wyth prayer and fafting, and eke good deuotiō
Was almoſte gone oute of euery mans harte
The Church, the aulter, & Gods ſacred bodye
They robbed & ſpoiled, and their faith did denie
Lyke deſperate wretches, thus played they their parte
All was forlorne, tyll good Queen Mary
Reſtored them agayne to gods honor & glorie

The ſacramētes of y^e church was new to begin
Adulterie & ſacrilege was counted for no finne
Nor y^e ſelling of offices, to mayntayne briberye
The belles they plucked downe by ſubtil pretence
To coyne therof teſters, grotes, and eke pence,
Thus al came to nought, til good quene Mary
Began for to raygne, as we ryght well ſe
That Jeſus preferue, her graces maieſtie

The church Goddes ſpouſe, was brought vnder trybute
With lawes vniuſt, and paymentes greate
The church & the cōmons was greued yerely,
The catholyke fathers, y^e are good men in dede
Wrongfully were oppreſſed, and euill placed in their ſtede
That vſurplie did rule, til good quene Marie
Depoſed the prowde & the good men in chayne
She iuſtely vnloſed, and reſtored agayne

The noble lyon, that of colour is whyte
Gylteleſſe they helde captyue, by enuy & ſpyte
Their purpoſe to cōpaſſe, they thought it ſo beſt
For this they wel knew, that if he were at large
he wold ſone haue tēpered their madnes & rage
Brynging the vprorers agayne ſome to reſt

O Englande reioyce at our good queue Mary
That iustely hathe losed the lion not gylty.

Let vs al praie God bothe more and lesse
that hath sent vs a quene, our thralles to releffe
Wher w^t we were captyue bothe in soule & body
We may be right glad, y^e god hath now chaūged
A lambe for wolues, y^e vnlatiably deuoured
The realme & the cōmons w^t out pitie or mercye
God faue and preferue our noble Quene Mari
Ouer vs longe to raygne, let vs al pray hartlie

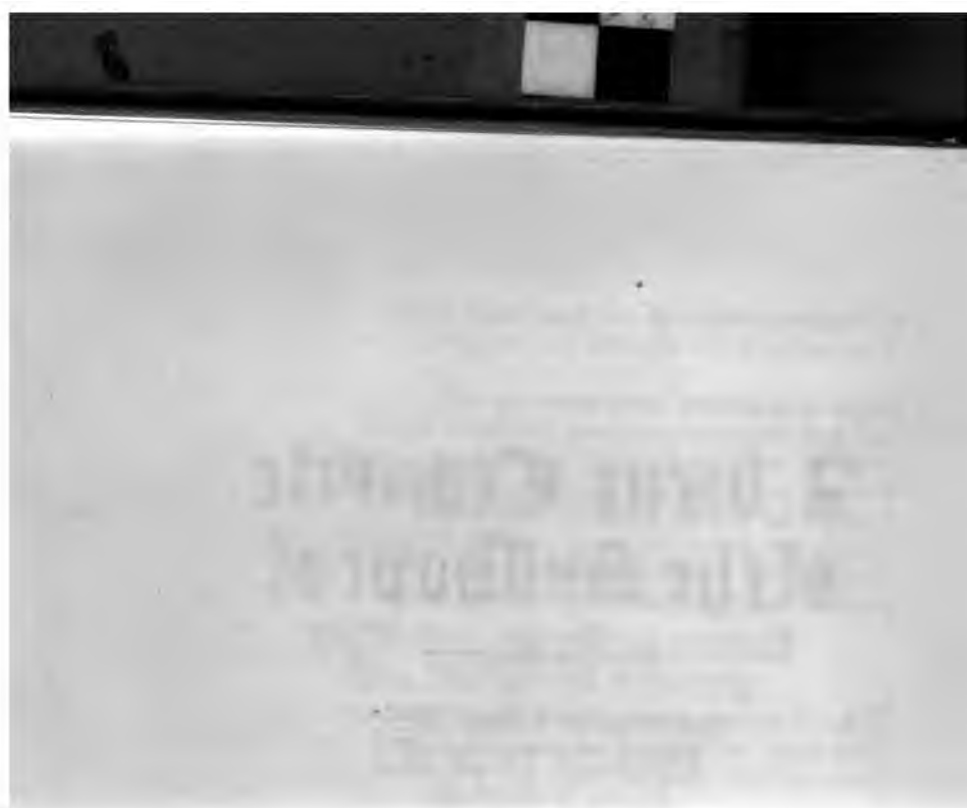
God faue the Quene.

Prayse be to god that a noble quene hath sent
Ouer vs for to raygne if we canne be content
That wel hath begonne to call thinges agayne,
The which were before by falsehead subuerted
Agayne to Gods glorie, she hath them cōuerted
Amonge vs Christians euer to remayne
Sithe we were before deceaued with heresie
Let vs nowe be faythful, & geue God the glorie

A M E N .

Cælum & terram transibunt, uerba autem mea non præteribunt. Matth. 24.

¶ *Excusum Londini in ædibus Iohannis Cawodi
Typographi Regiæ Maiestatis.*



**A breue Cronycle
of the Bysshope of**

**Romes blessinge, and of his
¶relates beneficiall and
charitable rewardes,
from the tyme of
Kynge-Haral-
de vnto this
daye.**

**¶ Imprinted at London by
John Dape, dwelling in
Sepulchres parish
at the signe of the
Resurrection a
lytle aboue Holbourne
Conduyte.**

**¶ Cum priuilegio Regali
Ad imprimendum solum.**

A Study of the
of the Book of

by
The
of the
of the
of the

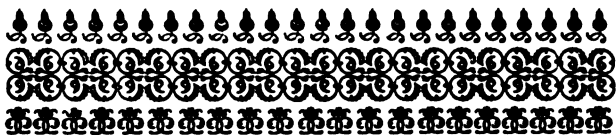
THE
of the
of the
of the

THE
of the
of the
of the



¶ The Preface.

W Ho lyft to loke aboute
May ī Cronicles soon fīde out
What sedes the Popyshe route
In Englande hath sowne
Because the tyme is shorte
I shall bryuely reporte,
And wryte in dewe sorte
Therin what I haue knowen.





¶ Kynge Herolde.

IN the tyme of Herolde the Kynge
Robert of Cāterbury had his banyshinge
Ye may be sure for no good lynynge
That euer man harde saye
To Wylliam Conqueror the byshop went
To whom Alexander a banner sent
Of clene remyffion theyr wycked entent
Was Englande to dekaye.

¶ William Conqueror.

THe Abbeyes of Englande great & stoute
This kynge caused to be serched oute
The money there founde all rounde aboute
Was brought to the kynges treasure
The byshop of canterbury with many mo
And dyuers abbottes were depryued also
And were made quōdams ye may well know
For no good demenure.

¶ William the Seconde.

WIth william y^e ii. what stryfe dyd make
Byshop Ancelme & howe stoute a crake
Made Rafe of checheſter for the trybutz fake
For women that priestes did paye
This kynge in poſeſſion had certayne
The byshoprycke of cāterbury & dyd retayne
Wynton and Sarum in his full mayne
Tyll the houre of his death.
The Abbays he ſolde or to farme dyd lette
The ſtyffe necked prelates he vnder kepte
And with their popery he euer mette
So long as he had brethe.

Henry

☪ Henry the fyrste.

A Lcelme also dyd lyke wife crake
With Henry the fyrst and out dyd shake
Moche disobediens, and woulde not forsake
To withstande the kynges wyll.

☪ Stephyn.

B Y a false othe lyghtly taken (forfaken
Of wyllm of cāterbury stephen was not
Kynge of Englande, but shortly shaken
Or his mynde he could fulfyll.

☪ Henry the seconde.

T Hat poyson prelate Thomas becked
A saynt by name, but w^t treason decked
And with popery all to specked
To his later ende,
Proude and stoberne in all assayes
With ye neuer, but euer with naves
His prynce to withstande thus he alwayes
His mynde dyd fully bende.

☪ Rycharde the fyrste.

T O the holy lande archbyshop baldwyne
Of canterbury went full fyne
The kynge taryed not longe behyne
But thether also went
And not without the pryue counsell
Of the byshoppes yf I dare it tell
That they myght rule and beare the bell

Was

(7)

Was theyr full entent,
Tharchebyshoppe of yorke alas alas
Was the kyng³ brother who endly dyd pas
His lyfe of byshoppes as the manner was
Nowe it is not so.

All the chaleses gyuen were
To raunsome the kynge beyng prisonere
With Themperoure more than a yere
Fro thens or he myght go.

¶ Kynge Iohn.

WHat mystery also a long tyme was
In kyng Iohn tyme, by that wycked as
Stephen Leigton of Canterbury alas, alas
That euer he was borne.

¶ Henry the thyrde.

IN the fyrste yere of this kyng
The sayd Stephen dyd in bryng
The Legate Pandulphe with his blessing
The kynge an othe to take
Whiche was theyr churche for to defende
But suche rebellions against hym dyd bende
That euer after to his lyfes ende
Peace he coulde not make.

¶ Edward the fyrste.

THe bishop of saint Andrewes ī scotlād
With y^e bishop of Bastō made a gret bād
Of dyuers lordes and toke in hand
Agaynst this kynge to fyght

As

(8)

As periured rebelles the byfhoppes were ſent
By the kynge to the fyfte Innocent
The lordes were heddyd and in peaces rent
As traytors ſhulde be dyght.

☪ Edwarde the ſeconde.

SUche ſtryfe and rebellione
Had Edwarde the ſecone
With his lordes eche one
Tyll his latter daye
That yf his prelacy
With theyr priuie popery
Had not ſtonde therby
His lordes had made no fray.

☪ Edwarde the thyrde.

IN this kynges tyme the vi. Innocent
Gauē in Englande benefyce and prebēt
Untyll this kynge ſent contrary cōmaūdmēt
To his byfhoppes all
This kynge forbadde that Peter pens
Shulde to Rome be gathered from hens
His mynde was and whole pretens
To gouerne great and ſmale.

☪ Richarde the ſeconde.

ARūdell of cāterbury in this kyng³ tyme
And the erle of darby for no ſmale crime
Banyſhed were who after dyd clyme
And the kynge was ouer throwen.

Henry

¶ Henry the fourth.

THen was the Erle crowned kynge
Henry the .iiij. this is no lesynge
Of whom the byshops had the rulynge
After theyr owne mynde.

¶ Henry the fyfte.

Henry the fyfte they dyd not let go
Out of theyr rulige, they wel dyd know
That yf they dyd a mortuall fo
No doubt they shulde hym fynde
This kynge went aboute to take awaye
Theyr temporalties, but nyght and daye
His mynde to turne they dyd assaye
With money to conquere fraunce
So in to fraunce the kynge dyd go
Where in short tyme he subdued so
Townes and Castelles he dyd ouerthro
To Fraunce a bytter chaunce.

¶ Henry the .vi.

IN Henrys dayes the vi. this is no naye
The good duke of glocester was cast away
By the byshop of wynchester y prelate gaye
In stryfe dysdayne and pryde
A cardynall this prelate was made
Who shortely after to Fraunce yade
Betwene both kynges a peace to be hadde.
And there he dyd abyde
With the romyshe legate to haue his fyll
Of the popyshe power was all his wyll
But of peace he made no skyll

B

And

(10)

And that dyd well appere
For euer after to Englande fell
Much misery, the deuyll of hell
Rewarde such prelates that so doth sell
The truth both farre and nere.

¶ Edward the .iiii.

THis kyng wold had gotten fraunce agayn
But the prelaty therat dyd fore disdain
And from that purpose dyd hym refrayne
Whiche caused bate and stryfe
Who lyst the Cronicles for to rede
Shall se to death howe many dyd blede
And howe the prelates helped at nede
With swerde spere or knyfe.

¶ Rycharde the thirde.

THis kynges tyme was so shorte
That with hym to haue theyr sporte
The Popyshe prelates had no comforte
So feable was theyr myght.

¶ Henry the .vii.

THe Deane of Paules with y^e prouinciall
Of the blacke fryers & other great & smal
And y^e Pryor of Langley by treason dyd fall
For lacke of godly syght
The Cardynall Morton & Fox of wyncheſter
By theyr subtile counsell confydred togyther
Caused Bolen to be seged with fyre and spere
And many was there stroyed.

Henry

¶ Henry the .viii.

Like cautell vsed Cardynall Wolsey
 By causyng the scottes to ronne and flye
 To the Englyshe pale but them quickeley
 The Norden men anoyed
 And what craftye prākes y prelatz dyd playe
 To turne the kynges mynde clene awaye
 When on the petycottes he wolde thē paye
 Accordyng to theyr deserte.
 Moche therof I nede not wryte
 Theyr Popyshe luggelynge is in fyght
 And howe agaynst the streame they fyght
 Whiche causeth them to smerte
 In this kynges tyme ye do well know
 How great an enmye and mortall fo
 The Popyshe prelates hath bene also
 Agaynst Gods worde so pure
 For whiche wordes onely sake
 Many an hert full often to quake
 Ryght piteously they dyd make
 And for that thyng I you ensure
 To the whiche with legge, fote, and toe
 They cease not a pace now to goe
 Full mekely crouchyng and full lowe
 Gladly agreyng there to
 As the kyng in earth supream
 Heade of the Churche of this realme
 Onely to be oure Joyfull beam
 We must obey and knowe
 And all suche that in autoritie
 His grace hath assigned to be
 We must obey in eche degre
 Or elles we get damnacion
 Unto oure selves, this is no ly
 The power is gods mynyster to vs truly
 Yf we do euyl he reuengeth frely

And

And all for oure saluacion
 The pardons also for purgatory
 With the detestable synne of buggary
 And all kynde of Idolatry
 Gods worde hath put to flyght
 And muche popery I tell you playne
 That ranckely dyd priuely raigne
 As nowe is knowen abrode certayne
 Gods worde hath brought to lyght
 Many thynges mo were hydden
 And by the papystes ouer strydden
 Whiche abrode be nowe spredden
 Dayly before your eye,
 wherat some whyne full sore
 But specially that theyr popyshe lore
 whom they had so longe in store
 Awaye nowe do flye
 Had not the poore sely soulles
 So often brought forth to powles
 Spred abrode the popyshe rolles
 Of theyr olde fassyon
 The shameles popyshe clargye
 wolde styll haue bene hardye
 And nothyng at all tardye
 In theyr habomynacyon.
 This is no lye that I you tell
 Full cruell were they and full fell
 Agaynst them that of the Gospell dyd smell
 And forfoke theyr fusty popery
 They knowe now y^e lawe they know y^e payne
 They can no longer clocke nor fayne
 And yf they do I tell you certayne
 Theyr rewarde is playne ropery
 Hereof I nede not moche to saye
 Many assayde the game and knewe y^e playe
 It were best they turne theyr mynde awaye
 And stryfe not agaynst the ryght
 Yf theyr lordly power myght ones abate

Then



(13)

Then wolde they quykely open the gate
Of true doctryne whiche of late
Kynge Harry hath brought to lyght
God saue kynge Edwardes noble grace
And send his hyghnes tyme and space
To contynewe forth his fathers trace
With force strenght and myght
And sende euyll chaunce and croked happes
To all suche Popyshe forked cappes
That gaue so many curfed flappes
For Gods blessed worde
So hath he done it is certayne
They have not wone I tell you playne
And neuer shall tyll they haue agayne
The Pope to be theyr Lorde.

¶ God for bydde.

¶ Thus endeth
this breue
Cronycle.



[Faint, illegible text block]

[Faint, illegible text block]







¶ An anſwere

to a pappſtycall exhortacyon,
pretendynge to auoyde
faſſe doctryne, vn-
der that colour
to mainteyne
the ſame.



:S:



¶ By theſe ſcutes ſhall ye knowe
them. Math. 7.



THE JOURNAL

1901



E Verye pylde pedlar
Wyll be a medlar
Though ther wyttes be drowfye
And ther lernynge lowfye
Ther meters all mangye
Rashe, rurall, and grangye
Yet wyll they forward halte
As menne mased in malte

These vyle cannell rakers
Are now becumme makers
Ther poems out they dashe
With all ther swyber swashe
Ther darnell and ther chaffe
Ther swylle and swynythe draffe
Soche pype soche melodye
Soche bagge soche beggerye.

If pylde popyshe facyons
They strowe exhortacions
The people to infecte.
With the sedes of ther secte
Pretendynge to dyffyne
Agaynst the false doctryne
But soche dyrtie geare
Ded menne neuer heare.

They teache nat in meter
With Paule Johan and Peter
The worlde to edyfye
With goddes worde christenlye

But

(4)

But scripturs they deprauē
As madde men that do rauē
They daunce with the deuyl
To magnyfye ther euyl
They dryſe forth a dramme
As he that to Chriſt camme
To trappe hym in a ſnare
Forſoth it is fonde ware
Let chriſten menne take hede
Vnto ther wycked ſede
For they ſeke for to blynde
The ſyllye ſymple mynde,

The papyſtes tytyle.

An exhortacyon to auoyde falſe doctryne.

The papyſte.

My mynde can not perfyghtelye endyte
Neyther my penne can trewlye wryte
As my hart doth deſyre.
The cauſe onlye is for lacke of ſyght
In lernynge that is ſo perfyght and bryght
Wherefore pardō of good mē I requyre.

The chryſtiane.

Your penne and your mynde
Are both of one kynde
And fyt for ſoche an hart
As owle in the nyght
Without goſtly ſyght
Ye playe a knauyſhe part.
Math. 7. Attendite a falſis prophetis qui veniūt ad vos.
Of ſoche wolues beware

As

(5)

As laye forth a snare
Of outwarde holynes.
Queritis interficere hominē q veritatē locut⁹ Joha 8.
For they do nat elles
But playe the rebelles
Agaynst goddes ryghteousnes.

The papyfte.

If any man els be greued with thys
Let them take it euen as it is
 And I praye God them to amende
I thynke with charyte them to tell
As I fynde written in the goſpell
 To the lawe of God we ſhuld attende.

The chryſtiane.

Lyke a braynyſhe dolte
Ye ſhote forth your bolte.
As bold as bayard blynde
Ye loue the goſpell
As the deuyl of hell
Here after we ſhall it fynde
Attendite popule meus legem meam Pſal. 77.
Attende to goddes lawe
And to hys worde drawe
All you that faythfull be
Cauete a fermento Pharifeorū quid eſt hipo. Luc. 12.
The leuen eſchewe
Of phariſees vntrewe
Yf ye loue the veryte

The papyfte.

Some of late with them ſelues perſwaded
Out of the ſhalowe ſo fayre they waded
 That they felt no grounde.
They

(6)

They had thought vs to haue blynded
And of the trewth vs to haue wynded
But now ther deceytes be founde.

The chrystiane.

If people be yll
They shall be so styll
For ought that ye brynge here
Your doctryne is chaffe
Your ryme dyrtie draffe
It is vnsauerye gere.
Rom. 3. Linguis suis dolose agebant, iudica illos.
The language of lyes
A false harlot tryes
To seke a wycked praye.
Psa. 51. Sicut nouacula acuta fecisti dolum.
With colours to carpe
As a rasour sharpe
To wype goddes treuth awaye.

The papyfte.

Let no manne be so styffe necked
To thinke himself so highly in lerning decked
Standynge in hys owne conceyte.
For yf thou or he be in the wronge
Thou nor he can not be so stronge
But the deuyll for the hath a beyte.

The chrystiane.

Stande you where ye lyst
Ye are a papyft
In lernynge verye basse
To cum for refuge
To soche a pylde iuge

(7)

Is for to seke an affe.	
Si lumen quod in te est tenebre sint	Math. 6.
Your myndes are so darke	
Ye seke but the barke	
And therin ye remayne.	
Velamen positum est super cor eorum	2. Cor. 3.
Ye holde fast the letter	
And wyll haue no better	
The spyryt ye do dysdayne.	

The papyste.

Ther were heretykes that neuer wolde cease
But from vs to take vnyte and peace
 So amonge vs they dyd fyght.
In ther blyndenes so farre gone they were
That of God they had no dought or fere
 All to destruccion was ther delyght.

The chryftiane.

Is ther one alyue	
Which canne ye depryue	
Of that ye neuer hadde?	
Of stryfe and debate	
Sedicion and hate	
Your kynde was euer gladde	
Contritio & infelicitas in vjjs eorum.	Psal. 9.
Ye labour and speake	
To destroye and breake	
The vyneyarde of the lorde	
Vinea domini exercituum domus Israel est.	Esa. 5.
Of the losse therof	
Ye make but a scof	
As Esaye doth recorde.	

The

(8)

The papyfte.

Chrift wylleth vs to take good hede
Of thefe seducers for we had nede
 Loke the fcripture and fe.
From ther folowers let vs refrayne
For fmall charyte in them remayne
 As femeth vnto me.

The chryftiane.

Your felf is the fede
Of deceytfull wede
As your frutes doth report
For leffe charyte
In men can not be

Eph. 5. Than in your popyfhe fort.
 Nemo vos feducat inanibus verbis.

 The falfe craftye fpyes
 Come in with ther lyes
 All men of them beware
Ioh. 16. Venit hora, vt omnis qui interficit vos.
 They haue not ther fylle
 Tyll they flee and kyll
 No innocentes they spare.

The papyfte.

And a man agaynft them wryte or fpeke
Some ther be wyll hym cruelly intrete
 I maruele they are fo bolde
Ther was a thyng made of late
Some had indignacion therate
 And openly beganne to fcolde.

The

(9)

The chryftiane.

Whan we fynde ye bolde
In your poperye olde
Therof we do ye telle
Your poetes we touche
For shakynge ther pouche
And shewe wherof they smelle,
Imitantur illum, qui sunt ex parte illius.
They folowe the deuyll
Which feke to do euyl
And are vpon hys fyde :
Vos ex patre diabolo estis, & opera,
The proude papystes all
With the prestes of ball
Do take hym for ther gyde.

Sap 2.

Iohā 8.

The papyfte.

But trewly it shall not a whyt skylle
Let them bable euen ther fylle
It is so hote it maye not abyde,
For an heretyke wyll they defende
By the kynges lawes iustly condempne
And saye a chrysten man he dyed,

The chryftiane.

Who are more bablars
And fraūctycke fablars
Than pratlynge papystes be ?
We knowe none heretykes
Nor trayterous scysmatykes
But your affinite.
Nunquid potest homo ignē abscōdere in sinu ?
The bosome hath fyre
Of fleshly desyre

Prou. 6.

B

Where





¶ An anfwere

**to a pappſtycall exhortacyon,
pretendynge to auoyde
faſe doctryne , vn-
der that colour
to maynteyne
the ſame.**



:S:



**¶ By ther frutes ſhall ye knowe
them. Math. 7.**







E Veye pylde pedlar
Wyll be a medlar
Though ther wyttes be drowfye
And ther lernynge lowfye
Ther meters all mangye
Rashe, rurall, and grangye
Yet wyll they forwarde halte
As menne mased in malte

These vyle cannell rakers
Are now becumme makers
Ther poems out they dashe
With all ther swyber swashe
Ther darnell and ther chaffe
Ther swylle and swynyshe draffe
Soche pype soche melodye
Soche bagge soche beggerye.

If pylde popyshe facyons
They strowe exhortacions
The people to infecte.
With the sedes of ther secte
Pretendynge to dyffyne
Agaynst the false doctryne
But soche dyrtie geare
Ded menne neuer heare.

They teache nat in meter
With Paule Johan and Peter
The worlde to edyfye
With goddes worde christenlye

But

The chryftiane.

Paule only of fayth
Of workes faynt James fayth
God doth vs iustifye
Before God fayth thanne
And workes before manne
Concludeth thys controuerfye.
Jaco. 2. Fides sine operibus mortua est,
The workes that you make
Trew fayth do nat wake
For why they are but chaffe.
Math. 7. Nolite margaritas ponere ante porcos,
Goddess worde doth diffyne
That ye are but swyne
Ye fede in swylle and draffe.

The papyfte.

Yf thou wylt a faythfull chriften man be
Loke thou haue fayth, hope, and charyte
And do thou good for yll
Let thy mouthe & thy hart be without enuye
That pleaseth God & the kyng let it please the
And hys mynde fulfyll.

The chryftiane.

All one are those thre
And neuer dysgre
Wher fayth is roted fast
Our lorde God and kynge
Ye haue wayed nothyng
In your olde practyse past.

Time

(15)

Time dominum fili mi, & regem Pro. 24
My sonne of all thynges
Feare God and thy kynge
Thus Salomon doth saye.
Achitophel contra Dauid consilium dedit. 2. re. 17.
With achitophell
Ye papystes rebell
And all your kynges betraye.

The papyfte.

To speke of holy bread and holy water
I intende not to medle with that mater
But leaue it as it is
Let vs one for an other praye
With good hope as longe as we maye
That we maye com to heuyns blys

The chrystiane.

Old hooles do nat cloute
Least ye be spyed oute
But tarrye yet a tyme
Heuyn wyll nat be gote
With your psalmes by note
Yt is to hygh to clyme.
Tu domine singulariter in spe constituisti me. Psal. 4.
All they hope in vayne
That styll do remayne
In the dregges of popyshe lawes.
Sapientia huius mundi stultitia est apud deum i. cor. 3
Lyue they neuer so longe
Ther fryndes here amonge
They shall dye verye dawes.

The

The papyfte.

To praye for them that thys worlde hath past
I thynke surelye we maye not be agast
Loke the scripture yf I lye.
Rede the Machabees softlye thorow oute
And ye shall fynde it no doute
If you your dylygence do applye.

The chryftiane.

Where Chrift set no waye
For dead men to praye
It canne not them auayle
That the Machabees tell
Shall be no gofpell
Where other scripturs fayle.

- 2 Ma. 12. Salubris est cogitatio pro defunctis exorare.
To make any mone
For foules that are gone
It is vnfaithfulnes
Sapi. 3. Iustorum anime in manu dei sunt.
For they fele no rodde
In the handes of godde
But peace and quyetnes.

The papyfte.

I wryte not thys intendynge to preche
Neyther takynge vpon me any mā to teche
My lernynge is not mete
But because vnder holy pretence
We shuld not hyde these heretykes offence
But treade it vnder our fete.

The

The christiane.

Ye vtter fochē trafhe
And pylde haberdashe
As laye longe in your mynde
But loke ye styll hyde
All treason and pryde
of your olde popyſhe kynde
Nouit dominus viam iuſtorū, & iter impiorū. Pſal. 1.
All wayes of the iuſte
The lorde hath diſcuſte
The preſtes dwell in ther dreames
Dereliquerunt fontem aque viue, & foderunt. Hie. 2.
In ther donge they lye
Lyke boores in a ſtye
For mudde they leaue the ſtreames.

The papifte.

They that thynke that barnes was holy
In ther braynes ther is great foly
Iuge other men what they canne
Surely he was by hym ſelf alone
To contende with hym durſt not one
He was ſo proper a manne.

The christiane.

As Paule doth recorde
We are of the lorde
To hym we ſtande or fall
Take hede leaſt ye ſwerue
For he doth referue
Ryght iugement for ye all
c Abhominantur

- Eccl. 29. Abhominantur impij eos, qui in recta via sunt.
Ye wycked papyfles
In your drowfye myfles
Abhorre the fymple fort
Marc. 1. Quid nam est hoc ? que doctrina hec noua ?
Ye do not regarde
Goddess worde to be harde
But geue it yll report.

The papyfte.

But yf the deuyll were here and brent
Some wolde hym pyteously lament
In ther hartes they be so kynde
Hys confession shuld be kept as treasure
And with some beleued aboute measure
They are now so blynde.

The christiane.

- If they take hys part
That scripture peruart
Stande you amonge hys fryndes
A dyrtie beleue
To the blynde ye geue
To recreate ther myndes
Pfal. 5. Non est in ore eorum veritas, cor eorum vanū.
Your fayth is so weake
No treuth can ye speake
But hate all godly wayes
Zach. 11. O pastor & idolum derelinquens gregem.
Ye robbe chriftes flocke
And geue them a mocke
In all your iuglynge playes.

The

The papyfte.

All yll thoughtes in our hartes let vs efchue
And lyke trew fubieftes to our prince cōtynue
 We fhall fynde it eafe.
To hys pleafure let vs inclyne
And not agaynft hys aētes to repyne
 So God we fhall pleafe.

The chryftiane.

The falfe foxe that gawde
Doth compas fome frawde
By hys falfe flatteryng toyes
Dyffemblars vntrewe
Many prynces rewe
Amonge thefe worldly loyes
In cogitatione tua regi non detrahas Eccl. 10.
Who doth a kynge hate?
But papyftes that prate
Agaynft all godlynes
Sacerdotes belis cum fuis cōcubinis in pofturā. Dani. 14.
Bellys dyrtie dyuynes
With ther concubynes
Hath wrought all fylthynes.

The papyfte.

Ther is not in the worlde fo wyde
Set thys lyttle lande afyde
 That hath fo noble and gentle a kynge.
Wherefore let vs all in one praye
Euen to God both nyght and daye
 That longe maye he ouer vs be raygnynge.
 The

The chrystiane.

God saue chriſten kynges
From your practiſynges
For myſchef ye intende
From haters of treuth
Good ſeldom enſeuth
Our prynce the lorde defende
Eecl. 10. Beata terra, cuius rex nobilis eſt.
Happy is that foyle
Wher chriſten men toyle
Vnder a faythfull kyng
Mal. 2. Irritum feciſtis pactum leui, propter quod,
Where preſtys do remayne
And ſcriptur dyſdayne
It is an heuy thyng.

FINIS.

The

 The appendyce
or conclusion.

NO buſſarde ſo blynde
But now ſpeweth hys mynde
Now cometh hagge and tagge
And ſhaketh out ther bagge
They turne out ther traſhe
And ſhew ther haberdashe
Ther pylde pedlarye
And ſcalde ſcullerye.

Our olde romyſhe ruſte
Leapeth out of the duſte
With a cankred face
All voyde of goddes grace
Thynkyng ones agayne
In Englande to reyne
And be hadde in pryce
To maynteyne all vyce.

Ser Iohan now is bolde
In yche place to ſcolde
Where men do not care
For pylde popyſhe ware
He doth them accuſe
And ſaye they reſuſe
The lawes of the lorde
Bryngynge falſe recorde

They haue a new caſte
The ſcripturs to wraſte
And wrynge out of frame
To ther vtter ſhame

From

(22)

From treuth they do ſwerue
Ther purpoſe to ſerue
And care not for godde
Nor hys ryghtfull rodde.

Lorde pyte thy flocke
Whome now the preſtys mocke
Sturre vppe prynces hartes
To ſtande on ther partes
Leaſt papyſtes haue powre
Thy lammes to deuowre
Whome vpon the rood
Thou bouteſt with thy blood. Amen.

☞ God ſaue the kynge.





A Godly Psalm, of
Marye Queene,

which brought vs comfort al,
Through God, whom
wee of deuote prayse,
that giues her
foes a fal.

By Rychard Beearde.

Anno domini.

1553.

Imprinted at London in
Fleetestreete, at the sygne of the Fau-
con against saint Dunstons Church
by William Griffith: and are
to be solde at his shoppe
a lytle aboute the
Conduit.

••

THE CHURCH

OF THE

UNITED STATES

OF AMERICA

AND

THE

WEST INDIES

AND

THE

WEST INDIES

AND

THE

WEST INDIES

AND

THE

WEST INDIES

AND

THE

WEST INDIES

AND

THE

WEST INDIES

AND

THE

WEST INDIES

AND

THE

WEST INDIES

AND

THE

WEST INDIES

AND

THE

WEST INDIES

AND

THE



L England now bee glad at ones,
With one heart mynde and voyce:
for now haue wee y^e greateſt cauſe
To ſing and eke reioyce.

- 2 for God hath brought his ſeruaunts trew
from troubles fore and great,
Put downe the proude, & hath the meeke
In theyr iuſt places ſet.
- 3 The Lord hathe turnd his wrath and ire,
from vs, out of hys mynde:
Beeholding vs with countenance
Moſt louing ſweete and kynde.
- 4 ¶ That God which might haue right wiſely,
Deſtroyde vs euery one
Hathe ſhewd him ſelf moſt merciful,
To healp vs al alone.
- 5 ¶ He hathe regarded equitie,
Treuth, iuſtice, law, and right:
And ouerthrowne and vanquiſhed
The wrongful dealers might.
- 6 ¶ Wee looked al for peſtilence
And vengeance at his hand,
And eke innumerable plagues
To come vpon the land.

7 ¶ But nowe hathe hee sent downe his grace
And mercy from aboue,
And shewed vs vndoubtedly
A token of his loue.

8 ¶ Wee haue ful iustly looked heere
for death and ruines rife :
And now doo wee beehold and trust
A good and ioyful lyfe.

9 ¶ Yea, wee that weare moast soroful,
Without a spreet or heart :
Within a quarter of an houre
Did quicken and reuert.

10 ¶ Wee which weare brought by seruitude,
Untrewth and wronge tobey :
Do trewth and iustice execute,
And put that wrong away.

11 ¶ Wee for our owne great variaunce
Did forayne straungers feare,
Left they throughe oure discension heare
Might rule among vs beare :

12 ¶ But now wee shal with vnytie
Bee able to withstand,
And vanquish al our enemies,
And driue such from oure land.

13 ¶ Oure kyngdome which deuyded so
Could neuer long abyde :
Shall now in vnitie bee kept,
And treason bee espide.

14 ¶ And wee that onely looked for
Gods vengeance to vs bent :
Haue now his greatest benefyte
Whiche hee to vs hathe sent.

- 15 ¶ Hee doothe beehold vs meryli,
And wil continew styl,
Yf wee as seruauntes to his trewth,
Obey vnto his wyl.
- 16 ¶ Hee saw that wickednesse arofe,
And bare his trewth despite :
And now wil hee out of the land
Destroy the workers quite.
- 17 ¶ When tyme that none durft speak for trewth,
Then hee him selfe, so good
Hathe stepped forth, and opend al,
Tauenge the gyltleffe bloude.
- 18 ¶ Hee setteth and establysheth
His seruauntes in their right :
And ouerthrowes the wicked fort,
for al theyr strength and might.
- 19 ¶ It is not armour, harneyse bryght
Nor any weapon strong,
The strength that to the handes of men,
Or hoorfes dothe belonge :
- 20 ¶ Nor any power on the earth
That can preuayle or stand,
But onely God the Lord him self
Wil haue the vpper hand.
- 21 ¶ What can a fortresse, castel strong,
Or bulwarke els preuayle :
Against the Lorde that maketh al ;
In neede theese thinges wyl fayle.
- 22 ¶ The Lord beeholdes the hearts and myndes
Of godly men ful playne,
Whiche onely seeke that ryghtwysenesse
And equitie may raygne.

- 23 ¶ How wonderfly doothe God with vs
His people England deale ;
Suche ioy as wee scarce looked for
Among vs to reueale.
- 24 ¶ Hee heelps y^e captiues out of prifon,
Breakes the walles of ftone :
And riddes his chofen from the death,
And peryls euery one.
- 25 Oure comfort is come neare, and eke
Oure prayer heard, I trust :
Of God which in the heauen dwelles,
And fyghteth for the iuft.
- 26 ¶ for hee hathe fet and ftablyfhed
Oure worthy foueraygne :
And oure liege Lady, Marie Queene,
On vs by trewth to raygne.
- 27 ¶ Hee hathe vs fent a comforter,
To bee oure healp and guyde :
With pitie and with vertues al
Endewd on euery fyde.
- 28 ¶ The lawful, iuft, and rightuoufe,
Of England, head, and Queene :
To bee the true enheritoure,
As hathe her brother beene.
- 29 Not clayming by collufion,
Nor cloking it by fleyght :
But by her byrth, defcending from
Her godly father freight.
- 30 ¶ She beeing eldeft fifter right
Unto oure foueraigne Lord,
Kynge Edward late the fyxth by name,
Whofe ftrengh was gods trew word.

31 for which moast godly impe and bud
Of Jessees stocke and roote,
Though wee haue al moost cause to fighe,
And sorow bee oure boote :

32 Yet are wee comforted agayne,
Lyft vp, and eke erect :
By cause the Lord hathe placed thus
His chofen and elect.

33 ¶ Whiche beeing oure moast godly Queene,
That seekes our preferuasion :
No doubt wil strongly buyld vpon
Her brothers good fondacion.

34 ¶ The ground worke hee hathe layde him selfe,
And she is left a lon,
To buyld the house, and fortresse vp
Of trew religion.

35 ¶ O England now continew styl,
In myrth and ioy therfore :
for God wyl strengthen day by day
Your gladnesse more and more.

36 Our soueraygne & rightioyse Queene
Wyl vyce and syn depresse :
Wyl cheafly loue the church of God,
And punyssh wickednesse.

37 The Lord almighty graunte that shee
May prospere to succede :
To haue on vs moast quiet raygne,
And healep her in her neede.

38 The Lorde destroy her enemyes,
And make her foes bewrayde :
To bee soone caught in the snare,
That they for her haue layde.

39 Defend her, Lord, and eke al those,
That beare to her good heart :
And graunte that from thy holy word,
She neuer swarue ne start.

40 Then doubtlesse al, bothe old and yong,
Shal prayse thy name for euer :
And sing in psalmes to thee on earth,
Which dooft forsake vs neuer.

41 Lord saue our Queene moast graciouse
from euel and from feare :
The Lady eke Elizabeth,
Her godly sifter deare.

42 Lord God preferue the noble men
from daungers il and crime:
And send vs peace and quietnesse,
In this same later tyme.

43 Al glory bee to God therfore,
The father and the sone :
And also to the holy ghoft,
In deity but one.

44 As it hathe been from al beginniges
Unto this beefore :
As now it is, and from this tyme,
Shal bee for euer more.

¶ A godly Psalme in meetre by T. B.

Psal. 145.

PRAYSE the Lord (my soule and spreete)
So wyl I whyle I liue,
Yea, sure as long as I remayne,
I wil him prayses giue.

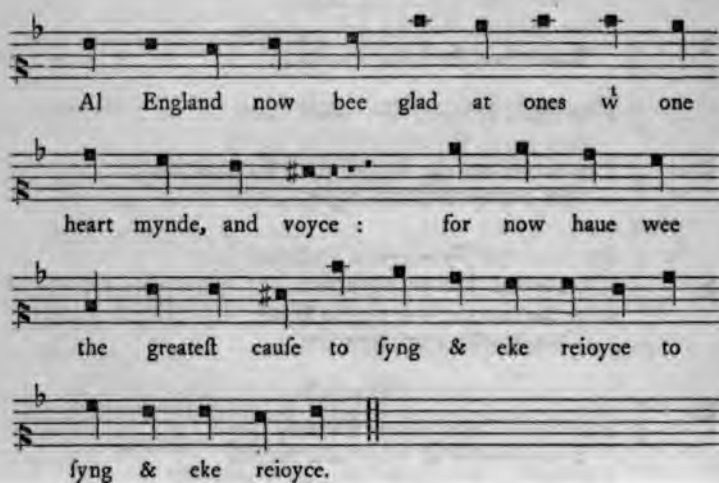
- 2 Which healeth them vnto their right,
That byde and suffre wrong,
That feedeth eke the hongry men,
And those that thirsted long.
- 3 The Lord from prison loseth men,
And giues the blynde their syght
The Lord doothe healep them vp that fal,
And loueth wel the right.
- 4 He cares for straungers, widowes hee
Defendes and fatherlesse :
And ouerturnes the wayes of al
That worke vngodlynesse.

Pfal. 146.

- 5 The Lord setteth vp and lifteth those
That meeke in heart are founde :
And bringeth downe thungodly men
from highe vnto the grounde.
- 6 The legges of men delite him not,
Nor any horses strength
But those that feare him, and doe trust
To haue his grace at length.
- Pfal. 148.
- 7 O prayse the Lord yee kynges & people
Dwelling on the earth :
Yee Princes and yee iudges al,
Reioyce at ones for myrth.
- 8 Yong men and maydes, you aged men,
And children beeing yong,
Exalt his name, and also let
His praises be your song.

Finis. By Thomas Bownell. .

MEDIUS.



Al England now bee glad at ones w^t one
heart mynde, and voyce : for now haue wee
the greatestt cause to syng & eke reioyce to
syng & eke reioyce.

CONTRATENOR.



Al England now bee glad at ones w^t one
heart mynde & voice : for now haue wee the grea
testt cause the greatestt cause to syng and
eke reioyce.

TENOR.



Al England now bee glad at ones, with one
heart mynde and voice : for now haue wee the
greatest cause the greatest cause to syng and
eke reioyce to syng & eke reioyce.

The Tenor part is written on four staves. The first staff begins with a treble clef and a key signature of one flat (Bb). The melody consists of quarter and eighth notes. The lyrics are printed below the staves, with some words like 'ones' and 'syng' being archaic spellings of 'one' and 'sing' respectively. The piece concludes with a double bar line on the fourth staff.

BASSUS.



Al England now bee glad at ones w one
heart mynde & voyce : for now haue wee the
greatest cause the greatest cause to syng
and eke reioyce to syng and eke reioyce.

The Bassus part is written on four staves. The first staff begins with a bass clef and a key signature of one flat (Bb). The melody is similar to the Tenor part but adapted for a lower voice. The lyrics are printed below the staves. The piece concludes with a double bar line on the fourth staff.



[The text in this section is extremely faint and illegible. It appears to be a list or a series of entries, possibly a table with multiple columns. Some faint words like "Name", "Address", and "Occupation" might be discernible, suggesting a directory or a form.]

[The text in this section is also extremely faint and illegible. It appears to be a continuation of the list or table from the section above, with some faint lines of text visible.]

¶ A short Answere to the boke called :
Beware the Cat.

To the ientil reder : harti salutations
Desiring thee to knoe : Baldwins straunge faschions
And if in aunsering : I appere sum what quick,
Thinke it not with out cause, his taunts be rive & thick
Where as ther is a boke, called : be ware the cat,
The veri truith is so, that Stremer made not that,
Nor no such false fabels : fell ever from his pen,
Nor from his hart or mouth : as knoe mani honest men
But wil ye gladli knoe, who made that boke in dede,
One Wylliam Baldewine. God graunt him wel to spede
God graunt him mani new yeres, prosperite and helth
As he hath in this thing : farderd the Comonwelth
With large lesure, browne studi : he musing all alone
Devised by what meanes : he might win the whetstone
Every thing almost : in that boke is as tru,
As that at Midsomer : in London it doth snu.
Every thing almost : in that boke is as tru
As that his nose to my dock : is ioyned fast with glu,
Put vp your pipes Baldewine : if you can make no better,
Many talk more wittili : that knoe not one letter,
Put on your cap Baldewine : & kepe your brayn pan warme
Least ye go to Bedlem : if suche toyes in you swarme
Rede this litel short Rime : Baldewinken, til more cum :
And with Stremers excrements : be bold to noint your gum
In stede of Diaglum, in stede of Coloquintida
In stede of ru barbarum, or casia fistula
If the maker hereof : had bid at more lesure.
Ye had had from his hande : a more precious trefure
But in the meane season : content your selfe with this
For your Bagagical boke, a warme a. r. s. you may kys.

Or

Or els a payre of stockes : if officers do wel,
 You hurt a harmeles man : which no such tales did tel,
 As ye were disposed : loude lyes on him to make
 Which many witti things : writes for his countreys sake.
 Alas I wolde to God : your boke were halfe so good,
 I wysh you no more harme ; nor to your swete hart bloud
 The pith of this paper (if any man in it loke)
 Is to deni utterli, that Stremer made that boke
 The boke (of ten leaves) was printed every worde
 Er Stremer saw any pece, to wipe away a t. o. r. d.
 Tergendis natibus, som thought his boke was good
 Or to cari spiceri, to cherishe a sick mans bloud.
 Therfore ientyl reder : beware what credence thou ghive
 The truth here conteyned ; thou mayst boldly belive
 Baldwins toyes do belong : to thee or any other
 As well as they do touche Stremer, his pore brother.
 And now Iuge good hirers : whether he be a good man
 Of whom I write these things : as truli as I can.
 If that be not a grete faute, so to hurt a mans name,
 Without sufficient cause : what crime shuld a man blame ?
 Omnia si perdas : famam servare memento : Qua semel amissa
 [postea nullus eris,
 If thou lese all (sayth he) yet reserve honest fame
 If that be ones clene gon : go home and suck thy dame.
 I am loth for to rayle, as Baldwin hath begun
 For so betwine vs both : a fayre threde shuld be spun
 This miche I haue writen : that the truth shuld be knownen
 And that the falsitie : shuld quite be ouerthrown.

FINIS.



White Pine Road





¶ Spare your good







Euen aboute the moneth of maye
I wene it was the thirde daye
Of that same moneth as I gesse
And so it was so haue I blesse
for I knowe it well by a thinge
Of the whiche I haue had knowledgyng
As here after ye shall heare full well
Of a knightes sone how it befell
A riche knight there was in Fraunce I vnderstande
And was a man of greate lande
and hyght syr Thomas perlore
a sone he had with his wyfe and no more
And she was called faire Ysaungrayne
and their sone called Rafelyne
and of this childe ye shall heare
and of his father and his mother dere
Of his father he was lefe and dere
So was he of his mother I you ensere
So it happened vpon a daye
That this yonge man shoulde sporte and playe
His father bade hym go amonge wyfe men
That he might learne some good of them
But this yunge man him bethought
That after his fathers counsell he wold do nought
But to yll company he him drewe
and learned all vyce and leste vertue
Tyll father and mother were deade
Than coude he none other rede
But burye them after the comune vse
Other sorowe woulde he none vse
But forth he wente to his company anone
and saide firs let vs be mery euerychone

Syr

Syr they faide welcome be ye truely
 and we all praye you hartely
 To fyt by vs and kepe company
 So he did and thanked them hertely
 They called anone for meate & drincke of the beste
 For to eate and drincke as them left
 and whan they had eaten and dronken theyr fyll
 Syr they faide knowe ye nothings of oure wyll
 No by my faith he faide incontinente
 But by saint Thomas of Kente
 I woulde haue at the hasarde a cast or two
 For to learne to caste the dyce to and fro
 and if here be any body that wyll for money playe
 I haue yet in my purse money and pledges gay
 Some be nobles, some be crownes of Fraunce
 Haue at all who wyll of this daunce
 One of them answered with that worde
 and caste a bale of dyce on the borde
 and faide maister Rafeleyne wyll ye haue a fytte
 Haue at all yf ye wyll fytte
 Maister Rafeleyne drewe to his pouche
 Tyll he had losse coyne and owche
 Than he drewe out pledges freshe and gaye
 Tyll all was gone and played awaye
 home he goeth lyke as he were out of his minde
 and folde al his goodes before and behynde
 and to harlotes he goeth and to baudes bolde
 For he thought his money shoulde euer holde
 To the tauerne and to the bordell he him drest
 For al that his felowship did couisel him for the best
 But at the laste whan all was gone
 Than he began to make his mone
 Like as here after ye shal vnderstande
 Therefore spare your good that ye haue in hande.

¶ Thus endeth the prologue

Alas




A Las my good is spent I haue no more
Therefore I am troubled fore
with great greuaunce in my herte rote
To spende a pounce was but a small note
Lyke as I was vsed to do here and there
Therefore I must now mirth forbear
Whyche here before I did not vnderstande
Therefore spare your good that ye haue in hande.

What shall I now begin to do a lace
Here before I might go in euery place
Wyth the best where so euer they wente
vnto the wine, to the good ale, or to y bere al vnshet
But for by cause gyue no more I maye
Muste I be caste out of al game and play
In my greuaunce is no remedy I vnderstand
Therefore spare your good that ye haue in hande

What auayleth it me to crye or to complayne then
Whan my frendes and also my kynnesmen
Maie neither se me nor heare me
Therefore thincke I of the but lytell comforted to be
Thus haue I spent al my good out right
wyth playenge, with drinkeinge day and night
which euery wise man wil not do I vnderstande
Therefore spare your good that ye haue in hand.

Neuer I coulde perceyue this great charge
But my luste hath brought me in this rage
The whiche I begin now to vnderstand
That money is lorde of all the lande

For

For bycause I haue not hadde this in remēbraunce
Therefore pouertie and miserye is fall to my chaūce
And am taken of no value I vnderstande
Therefore spare your good that ye haue in hande

I see that they with fingers point after me
The whyche here before were vsed to prayse me
And they let me passe by the dore
The whiche I haue kepte good felowshippe to fore
They mocke with me whiche I was wonte to truste
May not I haue great repentaunce of this luste
Ye and must suffre this I vnderstande
Therefore spare your good that ye haue in hande

Whan I was yonge and had good at wyll
And euery body eate and drancke with me their fyll
Than they did cal me in euery place
Now they thincke I am not worth a lace
Pouertye hath taken me with greate sorow
I haue nothinge nor can nothinge borow
Thus haue I but yll fortune I vnderstande
therefore spare your good that ye haue in hand

I haue thought in my minde
Coude I any good get or find
I woulde not caste it awaye euery dele
Lyke as my felowshippe did my counsel
Whan I was vsed to beare money be my syde
I thought not that it shoulde thus from me flyde
Thus was I not wyse I vnderstande
Therefore spare your good that you haue in hande

Might I yet that daye liue
That my frendes woulde me giue
Some thinge where with all
I might get richesse and honeste princypall
I woulde thanke them nowe and than amonge
But certes my thinketh they tary to long
Therefore I must suffer be it swete or soure I vnderstād
Therefore spare your good that ye haue in hād

Whan

Whan any body hath any richesse
Euery body him worshipping both more and lesse
But and he haue nothinge in value
He is nothinge sette by perdue
And if he come hyther or els where
Euerie bodye fleeth from him as he the deuyll were
Ful often chaungeth his courage I vnderstande
Therefore spare youre good that ye haue in hande.

He that hath nothinge is taken of no value
And wyll not do after good counsell perdue
Lyke as of me ye maye example take
Howe of ryot and other games was vsed to make
Who so euer in the worlde of ryot me bethought
I coulde it lyghtly helpe for to be wrought
whiche is now bitter it was than swete at that stand
Therefore spare your good that ye haue in hande

Wherefore sholde not I take now sorowe againe
Ye certes there is none that wyl me any thing lene
Euen thus the whele of fortune renneth
And if good lucke dyd raine I shoulde not be wete
If it be good lucke or yll happe
It commeth to him that shall haue it at a clappe
Euery body maie se by me in this stande
Therefore spare your good that ye haue in hande

A man maye well a good fellow be
In the wine, in good ale, in bere where so it be
and yf he thinke for the comune profyte also
Here or there where so euer he go
Thus may a man haunte mirth and game
If he do it not by measure he is to blame
For in euery thinge measure is good I vnderstand
Therefore spare your good that ye haue in hand

Farewell I sette you al this testamente
Who wyll learne this shall be vnshente
and can kepe him amonge good company
Shall be fre of al sorowe and myserye

Who

Who so euer taketh this testamente in remēbraūce
Pouertye and myserye shall not fall to his chaunce
Hys good his worshippe shall he kepe I vnderstāde
Therefore spare your good that ye haue in hande

FINIS

¶ Here endeth a lytell treatyse very
profitable for euery yonge man
and yonge woman cal-
led Syrs spare
your good.

Imprinted at London in Poules churchē
yarde by Anthony Kytson.



A booke in Englysh

metre, of the great Marchaunt man called
Diues Pragmaticus, very preaty for children
to rede: wherby they may the bet-
ter, and more readyer, rede and
wypte wares and Imple-
mentes, in this world
contayned.

Deut. 23. Leuit. 19.

¶ When thou sellest ought vnto thy neighbour
oz byest any thyng of him : Deceau not, nor
oppresse him. &c.



Imprynted at Lon=

don in Aldersgate strete, by Alexander
Lacy, dwellyng beside the Well.
The .xxv. of Aprell. 1563.

विद्यया ऽमृतमश्नुते

विद्यया ऽमृतमश्नुते, अमृतं, अमृतं, अमृतं
विद्यया ऽमृतमश्नुते, अमृतं, अमृतं, अमृतं
विद्यया ऽमृतमश्नुते, अमृतं, अमृतं, अमृतं
विद्यया ऽमृतमश्नुते, अमृतं, अमृतं, अमृतं
विद्यया ऽमृतमश्नुते, अमृतं, अमृतं, अमृतं
विद्यया ऽमृतमश्नुते, अमृतं, अमृतं, अमृतं
विद्यया ऽमृतमश्नुते, अमृतं, अमृतं, अमृतं
विद्यया ऽमृतमश्नुते, अमृतं, अमृतं, अमृतं
विद्यया ऽमृतमश्नुते, अमृतं, अमृतं, अमृतं
विद्यया ऽमृतमश्नुते, अमृतं, अमृतं, अमृतं





The Preface.



OD the great geuer, of vertue and grace,
Hath planted man here, but for a space :
To liue and to learne, by his vocation,
To serue God and man, by their ordination.
To bye and to sel, accordyng to truth,
Whether it be in age or in youth :

Some for to trauayle, or to labour with tooles,
And some al their lyfe, to studye in schooles.
Some by diuinitie doeth honour attayne,
To be chief of the clergie, in learnyng to raigne :
And some to the law, as grace doeth them call,
And some to good sciences, as most vnto fall.

¶ As I have my chaunce now, a Marchaunt to bee,
To al the whole world, to bond men and free :
To credit or lend, from this day to that, .
To tale and retale, for money pit pat.
To heare now my name, you wyl be glad,
And that shal you know, both mery and sad :
My name is truely, *Diuus Pragmaticus*,
A man rich and busy, with thynges *Mundus*.
For stone, pearle, or gold, and al kyndes of ware,
None vpon earth, with me can cumpare :
Myne occupyeng is, by sea and by land,
And you shall hereafter well vnderstand.
Al Christen and Heathen, of my marchaundyse bye,
And I agayne of theirs, or els I should lye :
Now truly for to bye, and truly to sell,
Is a good thyng (as I have heard tell)
Yf it be vsed accordyng to ryght,

Both

The Preface

Both God and man, in it doeth delyght.
But false weightes and measures be execrable,
And to the occupiers most dampnable :
Also Usury and Simonie, be thynges as yll
And al that the people doeth powle and pyll.
And as I haue heard tell by predication,
That extorcion is as great abhominacion :
As all men doe know, as well as doe I,
Whight from blacke, to lyue or to dy.
Wherefore good reader, marke well in mynd,
Who hath of me neede, as foloweth in kynd :
And I neede of them, money to catch,
Now come who that wyll, I haue to dispatch.
¶ Pope, Legates, or Cardinales, of me may haue,
Wares for their money, fine pleasaunt and braue :
Byshoppes, Deanes, and Doctours, of me may speede,
Priestes, Clarkes, and Sextens, of al that they neede.
Yea, Emperours and Kynges, or Queenes in degree,
Dukes, Earles, and Lordes, wyll send vnto mee :
Barons, Knyghtes, and Squyers, that wares doeth want,
Gentylmen and Yeomen, nothyng shal be scant.
Husbandmen, and Craftes men, as you shall heare,
Must come or els send, to my shop for geare :
Al occupacions to me must resort,
To buy and then sell, to others coumfort.
Al Brewers, Bakers, Butchers and Cookes,
Al Printers, Stacioners, and sellers of bookes :
Al Poulters, and Pedders, that ryde day and nyght,
Al Farmours and owners, that in money delyght.
Al Poticaries, Grocers, to me wyll enclyne,
Al Tapsters, Uintners, that selleth good wyne :
Al Haberdashers, Pedlers, and makers of pinnes,
Al true Hostellers, and Keepers of Innes.
Al Websters, Weauers, Sheremen and Fullers,
Al Carders, Spinners, and sheepe-skin pullers :
Al Dyers, Drapers, and Mercers lykewyse,
Al Sylkemen, and Semesters, that I can deuysse.
Al Broyderers, Taylers, Quylters and Limners,

Or Declaration.

Al Upholsters, Brokers, Furriers and Skinners :
Al Goldsmithes, Coppersmithes, fine or playne,
Al Blacksmithes, Bladesmithes, and Glouers certaine.
Al Bag makers, Purfers, and turners of tops,
Al women hosiers, and makers of slops :
Al Coller makers, Ropers, and Turners of dysthes,
Al makers of Nets, and catchers of Fythes.
Al Pewterers, Tynkers, Glasiers, and Plummers,
Al Lawyers, Proctours, Scriueners, and Sumners :
Al Grauers, Caruers, and Paincters of clothes,
Al Dicemakers, Carde players, and swearers of othes.
Al Armourers, Furbushers, and Cutlers also,
Al Costard mongers, that by the way go :
Al Barbourers, Tooth drawers, and Fetherbed dryuers,
Al Collyers, Woodmasters, and good Billit clyuers.
Al Mylners, Maultsters, and Founders of belles,
Al Brasiers, Potters, and makers of welles,
Al Sadlers, Sawyers, and makers of tappes,
Al makers and dressers of hats, hoodes, and cappes.
Al makers of pattens, and lanthornes for lyghts,
Al Bellowes bottels, and cases for myghts,
Al Cherurgiens, Phisiciens, that visiteth the sicke,
Al makers of lyme, of tyle, and of bricke.
Al Diggars, that occupieth shouels, mattockes, and rakes,
Al Reapers, and Mowers, of corne and of brakes :
Al Saulters, and Sopers, in Cittie and Towne,
Al Caryars and Carters, that dryue vp and downe.
Al Cowpers, and Curriars, and Tanners of leather,
Al Shooe makers, and Coblers, that worke for al weather :
Al Free masons, Bricke layers, and dawbers of walles,
Al Carpenters, Ioyners, and makers of balles.
Al Bowyers, Fletchers, and makers of heads,
Al makers of Hornes, maundes, baskets and sleads :
Al makers of Glasfes, and workers with fyre,
Al makers of Pastes, and drawers of wyer.
Al makers of Combes, and forgers of lyes,
Al Spectacle makers, for dim sighted eyes :
Al Maisters of ships, and Mariners bolde,

Al

The Preface.

Al Captaynes, and soldiours, that kepeth any hold.
Al maisters of Musicke, and Juglers stout,
Al Players and Minstrelles, and the ruslyng rout :
Al occupacions, now vnder the Sunne,
For to be briefe, with me haue to doone :
And that shall you know, perfectly and true,
By readyng this booke, as here after doeth ensue.

¶ And thus endeth the declaration, of the great Marchaunt of the world : called *Diues Pragmaticus*.

¶ Here foloweth the booke, and his callyng of people to sale of his marchaundyse : with a rehearfall of part of his wares by name.



The Names of All Kynd of Wares.

I Hat lacke ye fir, what seke you, what wyll you bye ?
Come hether to mee, looke what you can spye :
I haue to sell of all thynges vnder the Skye
What lacke you my matters ? Come hether to me.

I I haue to sell bookes, for men of Deuyne,
And bookes of all lawes, most pleasaunt and fyne :
Of al Artes and Storyes, as men wyll enclyne,
What lacke you Gentyman ? Come hether to me.

I I haue all the holy Doctours, and other wryters graue,
Bookes of all languages, here may you haue :
Fables and balades, fad mery and braue,
What is it that you lacke ? come hether to me.

I I haue inke paper and pennes, to lode with a barge,
Inke hornes, and pennours, fine small, and large :
Primers and a b c es, and bookes of small charge,
What lacke you Scollers ? come hether to me.

I What lacke you good people ? come hether fayre mayde,
What bye you what seeke you ? speake, be not affrayde :
Here is to be bought, all thynges to be sayde,
Both for high and low, come hether to me.

I haue

The Names of

¶ I haue wares for Emperours, Kinge Queenes & Dukes,
As Stone, Pearle, and Gold, wrought of al futes :
Damaske, Silke, Sattan, and fine Ueluet of Lukes,
What lacke you, what bye you? Come hether to me.

¶ I haue fine Purple, Scarlet, and cloth of grayne,
French hoodes, caps, hats, from Uenice and Spayne :
Fine head bandes, necke bandes, from Flaunders & Millayne,
What lacke you Madame? come hether to me.

¶ Fyne Raynes, fine Camericke, I haue here to sell,
Fyne Lawne, fine Holland, of a marke an ell :
Fyne Lockeram, fine Canuas, and fustien of Napell,
What lacke you mistris? Come hether to me.

¶ I haue billemenntes, bracelet, fine gyrrels and rynges,
Owches, brooches, and fine aglets for Kynges :
Triangles, hookes, claspes, with many gay thinges,
What lacke you gentleman? come hether to me.

¶ I haue pinnes, pointes, laces, of gold filke and threed,
For all people to weare, what law doeth betyd :
My shop is so large, nothyng can be hyd,
What lacke you good people? come hether to me.

¶ I haue fine gownes, clokes, iacket, and coates,
Fyne iurkins, dublet, and hosen without moates :
Fyne daggers, and knyues, bag, purses for grotes,
What lacke you my friend? come hether to me.

¶ I haue fine peticotes, kyrtel and cassock,
Waist cotes, safegardes, vardyngales and frock :
Fyne muffers, and rayles, fine thyrties and smock,
What lacke you gentylwoman? come hether to me.

I haue



All Kynd of Wares.

☛ I haue partlet^e, fillet^e, fruntlet^e and sleues,
Fyne napkyns, pastclothes, and gibbet^e for theues :
Sylke basket^e, fine maundes, and preaty Bee heeues,
What by you good woman ? Come hether to me.

☛ I haue fine Estrich fethers, white blew blacke and red^e
Bolsters and pyllowes of Down, to lay vnder mens head^e
Fyne testers, curteynes, and fine carued bed^e
What seeke you, what lacke you ? Come hether to me.

☛ I haue Couerlett^e of Arras, and fine Tapistrie works,
Of all fort^e and culloures, bright sad and durke :
Stayned clothes and Images, from the great Turke,
What lacke you my friend ? Come hether to me.

☛ I haue Inkyll, Crewell, and gay Valances fine,
Pannes to warme bed^e, with gyрте corde and lyne :
The money is your owne, and the ware is myne,
Come see for your loue, or come bye of me.

☛ I haue fine Cubbords, Countours, and fine table bords,
Ioyned formes, stooles, and trestels, buckelers and fwords :
Leekes Unions and Garlyke, rootes Millions and Gourds,
What lacke you good wyues ? Come hether to me.

☛ I haue to sell Carpets, chestes, coffers and locks,
Presses and Keyes, whorles spindelles and rocks :
Pyg Goofe and Capons, Hennes Chickens and Cocks,
What wares doe you lacke ? come hether to me.

☛ I haue table clothes fine, and napkins great and small,
Fyne Saultes, spoones and trenchers, for parlour and hall
Fyne Papers with stories, to nayle on a wall,
What lacke you mistris ? Come hether to me.

The names of

¶ I haue Basons, Ewers, of Tin Pewter and Glasfe,
Great vessels of Copper, fine latten and brasfe :
Both pots pannes and kettel^e, such as neuer was,
What lacke you fir, what bye you ? come hether to me.

¶ I haue platters dyshes, sawcers and candlestick^e,
Chaffers, lauers, towels, and fine trick^e :
Poffenets fryeng pannes, and fine puddying prick^e,
What is it that you seeke ? come hether to me.

¶ I haue of all thynges plenty, to furnysh a house,
Rackes for cheefe, and trappes for a Moufe :
Fyne pannes for mylke, and trim tubbes for fowse,
Fyrft cheape, and then bye, come hether to me.

¶ I haue Ladels, Scummers, Aundyrons and spits,
Drippyng pannes, pot hookes, ould Cats and Kits :
And preaty fine dog^e, without fleas or nits,
What lacke you my friend ? come hether to me.

¶ I haue fier pannes, fier fork^e, tong^e, treuet^e and tramels,
Roft yrons, flesh hookes, and buckets for welles :
Troughes, trayes, flaskets, mortars and pestels,
What lacke you good mother ? come hether to me.

¶ I haue Racket^e, Balles, and all fort^e of reeles,
Wull card^e, Combes, and fine spinnyng wheeles :
Rowles for past, and for Bakers long peeles,
I haue for your mynd, come hether to me.

¶ I haue fine Cearces, bouttel^e and flower,
Long poales and crotches, to buyld up a Bower :
Lyme sand and stone, to make with a Tower,
What lacke you my masters ? come hether to me.

I haue

All Kynd of Wares.

¶ I haue fine mould^{er} for Cookes, and fine cutting knyues,
Axes for Butchers, and fine glass^{es} for wynes :
Medecines for Rat^{te} to shorten their lyues,
What lacke you what bye you ? Come hether to me.

¶ I haue Fannes forkes and flayles, short and long rakes
Skep^{er} bushel^{er} and peckes, hardel^{er} and stakes :
Beltes, beetyl^{er} and wedges, that good billitt^{er} makes,
What lacke you good housebandes ? Come hether to me.

¶ I haue to sell water cannes, bowget^{er} and bottels,
Shouels, mattock^{er} and Moule spades, wickers and stoppels :
Tankardes and measures, of pynt^{er} quarts and pottels,
Come see for your loue, and bye for your moneye.

¶ I haue leades for Dyers, fine Limbeck^{er} and stylles,
Quernes and querne stockes, and great stons for mylles,
Halberd^{er}, Polaxes, Club^{er}, and forest bylles,
What is it that you lacke ? Come hether to me.

¶ I haue Wyne Ale Beere and Syder, sinnel^{er} and bunn^{es},
Cakes loaues and crackenel^{er}, tub^{er} barrel^{er} and tunnes :
Harcabushes, Halfehakes, and all sortes of Gunnes,
What ware doe you lacke ? Come hether to me.

¶ I haue to sell Gun powder, match and gun stone,
Long bowes, crosse bowes, and all that to them gone :
Warbraces, shootyng gloues, and rod^{er} of Whales bone,
What lacke you yong men ? Come hether to me.

¶ I haue Speares Pykes Iauelins, and Irish Dartes,
Spokes Nauelles Wheelles, and Axeltrees for Cartes,
Whippes whipstockes, and cafes for Fartes,
What lacke you fayre maydes ? come hether to me.

I haue

The Names of

¶ I haue Plowes plow trace[s], Horſe Harnis and Harowes
Packe ſaddel^e Collers Seles, and Wheele barrowes :
Byrd lime and lime twig^e, for wyld fowle and Sparrowes
What doe you lacke friend ? come hether to me.

¶ I haue to ſell Pinſons Fyles, Hammers and Sawes,
Horſe ſhoone Nayles Halters, and fine thinges of ſtrawes :
Curdes Cheeſe and Creame, and little Calues mawes,
What doe you lacke, what bye you ? come hether to me.

¶ I haue all kynd of victual^e, as well fleſh as fiſh,
Mylke Butter Eg^e, and one principall diſh :
Called fine laced mutton, or what you can wiſh,
What lacke you what ſeke you ? come hether to me.

¶ I haue Sucket^e Sirrup^e Grene ginger and Marmalade,
Biſkit^e Cumſed^e and Carawayes, as fine as can be made.
As for Poticary and Grocery : I haue all that trade,
You ſhall ſe of all thynges, come hether to me.

¶ As Fig^e Almond^e Rayzens, Long pepper and Graynes,
Dates Prunes & Nutmeg^e, and good ſpice for your braynes
I haue all thinges coumfortable, for the backe and raynes,¹
What doe you lacke ſir ? come hether to me.

¶ I haue fine Triacle of Genes, the plague to preuent,
Fyne Waters fine Oyles, of odour excellent :
Fyne Gummes and Perfumes, as euer was ſpent,
What lacke you Gentleman ? come hether to me.

¶ I haue fine Pomaunders, fine Toothpikers & Whiffles,
Pincaſes Penknyues, fine Bruſhes of briffles ;
Great Acornes for Hog^e, and for Cunnies tough Thiffles,
What doe you want what lacke ye ? come hether to me.

¹ Orig. *waynes*.

All Kynd of Wares.

¶ I haue Lye potte Combes, and fine coloured heare,
Muske Ciuit and Camphere, with other swete geare :
I haue for your purpose, I pray you come neare,
What is it that you lacke ? come hether to me.

¶ I haue fine powder to make you sleape,
Fyne Sythes and Sikkles, for them that can reape :
Of Gryndstones and Whetstones, I haue a great heape,
What lacke you honest man ? come hether to me.

¶ I haue here to sell, fine Needles and Thimbels,
Nayle pearfers small pottle, Chyselles and Wimbills :
Blades, and for Weauers fine shuttles and Brembills,
What doe you lacke friend ? come hether to me.

¶ For Polcatte and Wezels, I haue trappes and snares,
Fyne hornes for Hunters, and Houndes for Hares :
Fyne Bugles for Gentylmen, and Horfes for Mares,
What lacke you sir, what bye you ? come hether to me.

¶ I haue Harneffe Helmets Mayle cotes and Jackes,
Gyrte webbes and Gyrttes, Sacke cloth and Sackes :
Panyers for Pedders, and wantels for packes,
What lacke you what bye you ? come hether to me.

¶ I haue all thynges for Barbours, Cases Knives & fisyours
For Players and Mummers, garments and vyfours :
Cockle combes and hoodle, and gay cotes for Disfours,
What lacke you my maisters ? come hether to me.

¶ I haue Haukes lures, Key thonges and Clogs,
Leames Collers Cupples, and chaynes for Dogs :
Rynges for wroottying, and Yocks for Hogs,
What lacke you good wyues ? come hether to me.

I haue

The Names of

¶ I haue Rolling pinnes Battildors washbouls & Brome,
Wylde beastes and Puppets, fet from beyond Rome :
Fyne gay & straunge Garlands, for Bryde & Bryde grome
What lacke you fayre maydens ? come hether to me.

¶ I haue Harpes, Lutes, Uyalles, Tabret^e, and Pypes,
Shouellers, Cranes, Pecoock^e, Wagtayles, and Snypes :
Fyne lessons for maydes, to kepe them from strypes,
What is it that you lacke ? Come hether to me.

¶ I haue Brydels, Saddels, Styrrups, and Trappers,
Sheres for Sheremen for Taylours, and Cappers :
Bytt^e, Snafles, and Spurres, and also bell clappers,
Wha doe you lacke sir ? Come hether to me.

¶ I haue all instruments, that Cherurgiens doe vse
To graue or to carue, new fet from the Iewes :
Yf ye knew what I haue, you wold wonder and muse,
What doe you lacke ? Come hether to me.

¶ I haue Ships for the sea, Boates, Barges, and Keeles,
Fyfh hookes, and Nett^e, and great trunks for Eles :
Salues for all sores, and for ould humbled heeles,
What seke you, what bye you ? Come hether to me.

¶ I haue Timber, Tyle, Bricke, Straw, Seg, and Reede
Great Plenty of grayne, and all kynd of seede :
Look what you lacke, of me you shall surely speede,
Why be you so straunge ? Come hether to me.

¶ I haue Staples, Barres, Hookes, Hyniges, and Latches,
Fyne Steele, and Flint, Tunder boxes, and Matches :
Pattrelles and Males, without peeces or patches,
What do you lacke sir ? Come hether to me.

I haue

All Kynd of wares.

¶ I [h]aue Fullyng mylf, Oyle mylf, Wynd mylf and fayles
Hoopes, Hydes, Lether, Ietf, Scuppers, and Payles :
Lampe blacke for Curryers, Claspes, Eyes, and Mayles,
What lacke you, what bye you? Come hether to me.

¶ I haue here to sell Buccles, Alblades, and Lastes,
Shoone Slippers, and Bootes, Cables and mastes :
Boxes for Juglers, and many fine castes,
What do you lacke? Come hether to me.

¶ I haue haye for Hostlers, Ladders and Rax,
Fyne Sault Sope and Candell, Pitch Tar and Wax :
Yron Cole Rozen, Hempe and fine Flax,
What lacke you my masters? Come hether to me.

¶ I haue Ornamentf Implements, fit for the Church,
Fyne Rodf for children, of Wyllow and Burch :
Yf I haue not quicke sale, I shall haue a lurch,
What doe you lacke fir? Come hether to me.

¶ My Rodf wyll wex seare, within weekes nyne,
Yet a thousand I haue, knit vp in a lyne :
Yf I sell them not all the sooner, the losse wyll be myne,
Come masters, come dames, come bye of me.

¶ You shall vnderstand, that I haue much more,
Farmes Houfes Woodf, and Cattell great store :
Great Land and Pastour, from shore to shore,
What lacke you Gentilmen? Come hether to me.

¶ I haue Spectacles, made of fine Burrall glasse,
And cafes from Turkye, that yet neuer scene wasse :
Such thinges as I haue, come cheape or you passe,
Looke here for your loue, come, what will you bye?

I haue

The Name of

¶ I haue cafes for Crabbe, for Creuisses and Cranes,
Cafes for Medowes, for Fal gates and Lanes :
Cafes for Cucke stooles, and for Horfe manes,
What doe you lacke ? come hether to me.

¶ I haue Cafes for Castels, for Steeples and Trees,
Cafes for the Wynd, and the weather that frees :
Fyne cafes for Tounoges, that neuer agrees,
What doe you lacke wyues ? come hether to me.

¶ I haue cafes for Shippes, for Hulkes and Hooyes,
Cafes for Pewes, for Pulpet and Pooyes :
Cafes for Grashoppers that much corne strooyes,
What lacke you what bye you ? come hether to me.

¶ I haue cafes for Scotches, for them that kepe fennes,
Cafes [f]or Whele barrowes, and for Goofe pennes :
Cafes for Caues for Capons and Hennes,
What doe you lacke now ? come hether to me.

¶ I haue cafes for Cole rakes, for Tumbrelles and Milles
Cafes for Lime pitte, for Mountaynes and Hylles :
Fyne cafes of Hempe, for such as powles and pylls,
What is it that you lacke ? or what wyll you bye ?

¶ I am not able halfe my wares to expresse,
Seuerally by name: I tell you doubtlesse :
But briefly thus of all thynges, part I confesse,
Saying what lacke you ? come hether to me.

¶ Come to me all you, that newly begynne,
And I wyll hould you vp, euen by the chinne :
Though you lese in the first yeare, the next you may winne
I wyll so be your friend, come hether to me.

Come

All Kynd of Wares.

¶ Come to me you, that yet neuer could thryue,
Foote men and Horse men, that by the way dryue :
You that with Neuerthrift, dayly will stryue,
Lack no kynd of wares, but come hether to me.

¶ Take heede to whome, and where you doe lend,
Take heede with whome, and how you doe spend :
All you that in deede, your euyl lyues amend,
Lacke no sortes of wares, but come hether to me.

¶ Also this shall be now, my next exhortation,
That you forsake Dice, Cardes, and fornication :
All excesse in apparell, and all blasphemation,
Then lacke no wares, but come hether to me.

¶ The oulde Prouerbe is, kepe the whole from the broken.
By the mouthes of al people, thus haue I spoken :
Because all Marchauntes and Chapmen, I doe betoken
Styll calling what lacke you ? come hether to me.

¶ Thus to conclude, no further to clyme,
With this mery Iest, and poore simple Ryme :
For Seruauntes and Chyldren, to passe with the tyme,
At conuenient leysure, no hurt it wyll be.

¶ Honeft myrth in measure, is a pleasaunt thyng,
To wryte and to rede well, be gyftes of learnyng :
Remember this well, all you that be young,
Exercise vertue, and rule well your tounge.

¶ FINIS. (q) Thomas Newbery.



¶ An Aunswere
*to the Proclama-
tion of the Re-
bels in the
North.*

1569

¶ Imprinted at
*London by Willyam
Seres
Cum Priuilegio.*





An Aunfwere to the Pro- clamation of the Rebelles.

O Lorde stretch out thy mightie hande
 against this raging route,
And saue our Prince, our state, & land
 which they doe go aboute
For to subuert, and ouerthrowe,
 and make this Realme a pray,
For other Nations here to growe :
 what so, like fooles they say.

To God.

¶ You doe imagine (I suppose)
 your selues Princes to be,
Or else your stile should not be so,
 to sende it out with W.E.
The Princes phraze ye take in hande,
 O well disposed men :

To the
Rebels
First article.

A Traytor first, that worde so spake
 and he that rulde the Pen.
¶ Hir faythfull subiects ye protest
 your selues in wordes to bee
But marke I pray you how your deedes
 doe with your wordes agree.

ij Anti

Can you hir loue, and eke obey,
 as subiectes in their guise,
When you against hir will and minde,
 with force of armes doe rise ?

¶ To

An aunswere to the

Article. ¶ To all the olde and Catholike,
that be of such religion
As you be, that be franticke madde,
and foolish of opinion,
You write : that they your minde may know
and you their minde againe,
Whether they meane to take your part
and so in fiede be slaine,
No faithfull man you may be sure
will lyke your crooked stile :
Also your trayne if they be wise
will lyke it but a while,
Chorath, Dathan, and Abiram
or else Achitophell,
With Absalon, Adoniah,
of their olde faith ye smell.
In deede your olde religion
is waxen stale for age,
Ye meane to make it new againe
with mightye Rebels rage,
You shall haue much adoe be sure
though you thinke nothing so :
You haue to long a time sit still
and suffered truth to growe.
When God and Prince is ioyned in one
for to defende the truth,
And you against them stande in fiede,
marke then, what it ensuth.
The ruine of the contrarie
must needes with speede be seene
For troubling still the flocke of Christ
and such a quiet Queene.
¶ What nobles are they that ye haue
with you to take your parts ?
They may be Noble well by name,
but farre from Noble harts.
Belyke ye would make men in doubt
that some doe beare the face

To

Rebels Proclamation.

To loue their Prince, and yet at neede
to turne into your case.
O hatefull men vnto the blouds
that haue alwayes bene trewe,
If you haue such, then name them out
from Judas line, the Jewe,
That they with speede may hang themselues,
for treason to their Prince.
O dowbtfull denne that so blowth out
a poysonde musing flinche.
Such as you be, hir noble grace
hath trusted ouer long,
For nowe you thinke that in the field
for hir ye are to strong.
It may be so, the Nobles mo
both fathers and their sonnes
Be puissaunt men to beare a Crosse
out of the noble Nortones
¶ You say your faythes is promised
in this your enterprife,
Eche vnto eche, to further forth
your meaning good and wise.
What fayth is that, what doe you meane?
when fayth to Prince is broke?
You meane to pull your neckes from tye,
of gentle Princes yoke:
And set your selues at libertie
and eke your rowte so rude,
So that to royall dignitie
eche shall himselfe intrude.
For this ye may right well beleue,
nor woorst in all your ranke
but thinkes himselfe as good as ye,
and lookes for as much thanke.
¶ You say hir Grace is led by such
as wicked are and euill.
By whom I pray you are ye led?
I may say by the Deuill.

Article.

vj. Art

Whome

An aunfwere to the

Whome would ye poynt to leade hir Grace
if ye might haue your choyfe?
The Pope I thinke, your Father chiefe,
should haue your holy voyfe.
And then she should be led in deede,
as Lambe for to be slaine.
Wo worth such heades, as so would see
hir Grace, for all hir paine.
But this I would ye should me tell:
when she came to hir throne,
What was she then, of age or wit?
giue aunfwere euery one.
Was not hir age so competent,
and eke hir head so wise,
as none that heard, or did hir knowe,
could more in hir deuise?
Yea, you your selues (I dare well say)
at that same present houre,
Of all the Princes farre or néere
tooke hir to be the flowre.
And had she not then will and powre
hir Counsaylers to chuse,
To take in whom that she thought good,
and whome she would refuse?
If ye should point hir Counsaylers
the case were very straunge.
No marueyle though in deedes ye roue
when so in wordes ye raunge.
And yet good Sirs, this is well knowne
that nothing hath bene ment
And done, in matters of the Church,
but by the Parliament.
Wherein the Nobles of the Realme,
the Bishop, and the Lorde,
And Commons all gaue their consent
and thereto did accorde.
The booke that called is by name,
the booke of common Prayer,

Was

Rebels Proclamation.

Was sent to you, by these afore,
though you would it appaire,
By bruting forth that peruerse men
seducers of the Queene
Hath set it out. O simple men,
what shall I of you deeme?
Doth not the act that is set out
speake to you in this wise?
Haue you not read and seene the same,
and now the same denies?
Will you that be but priuate men
attempt for to put downe,
The thing that was authorisid
by hir that weares the Crowne?
What gappe make you to breache of lawes
if this your fact be good?
No Parliament, no Prince shall rule,
but shedding still of blood.
If men may rise against their Prince
that all things doth by lawe,
Then call for Captaine Cobler in
and wayte vpon Jack Strawe.
¶ Ye saye ye feare the noble bloud
it should be made awaye.
And ye your selues will doe the same
of others that you saye.
¶ By force ye say ye will redresse
the things that are amisse.
Where had you that, out of what schoole?
shew me then where it is:
For in your wordes, there is incloside
that will the Queene or no,
You will set vp, that she put downe:
that ye so meane ye show.
If ye be subiects as you say,
where learned ye to force?
But this ye meane (I doe suppose)
with hir to make a corce.

vij. Arti

ij Article

The

An aunfwere to the

- Article ¶ The mother Church you will defende.
What children call ye these,
When trayterously themfelues they bende
their Mother to difease?
But like it is, the Mother that
ye meane to prop with power,
The spouse of Christ that she is not,
but Antichristes whoore.
For sure I am, the Church of Christ
did neuer knowe this way,
In any place at any tyme
their Prince to difobay.
What fathers of the fayth ye bee
all men may easily iudge,
Who is so blinde that cannot see
how caufefesse ye doe grudge?
- * Artic. ¶ The auncient customes of the Church
you say you will restore,
The liberties that she hath had
she shall haue as to fore.
You speake but for to make hir smoyle
such libertie to haue
The Prince and Realme againe to spoyle
of that that once they gaue.
The Monke, the Fryer, and eke the Nonne,
the Armit and the Anker,
You doe intende belyke to place
in your most holy Ranker?
God send you all as well to speede,
and make your way as streight,
As such as you had in the dayes
of king Henry the eight.
O that he were aliue, to see
how you his Daughter vse.
But he that hath his soule to keepe,
Shall sende you shortly newes
I doe not doubt, fit for your factes
the ende of Rebels race,

With

Rebels Proclamation.

With shamefull deathes to haue the ende
full fit in such a case.

¶ Good peoples helpe you seeme to craue
to ayde you in your sturre :

Article

Good people will their Princes wrath
be fearefull to incurre.

Though you ne recke like bedlem men
your life and lande to leese,

Yet shall you finde the contrary,
and that in all degrees.

If God by you will punishe vs,
in déede we must obey,

And we the better for his stroke,
though you be cast away :

For longer then he thinketh good,
you shall not sure preuaile,

And then will he in wrathfull moode
strike downe both heade and taile.

This is the way to know the foes
of God, and eke our Prince,

Which craftily haue kept themselues
and secretly did wince.

Now may the Queenē soone finde them out
who faythfull be in deede,

And cursed Papistes by this meanes
full soone she may out weede.

The hollow hartes will now appéere
and subiects true in harts

Will now like men, both speake and doe
and liuely play their parts.

¶ And to keepe backe that foreyne powre
should not this lande destroy,

xij. Art

Ye will your selues it wast before
that they shall it annoy.

But how know ye that forreine power
would entermeddle heere ?

Belike you haue them willde thereto
you loue your lande so decre.

B

And

An aunfwere to the

And leaft that they our ftrength might finde
when they approch to laude,
You will if you may worke the fame,
it weaken to their hande.
The losfe of you if you be flaine,
as fit is for your finne,
Shall leaue the fewer in this lande,
to let the foe come in.
A cafe it is to fonde to thinke
that ftraungers fhould refourme
The things amiffe within this lande
and make it to retourne
What? is it not a Monarchie?
what Prince hath here to doe?
Or who fo ftiong that may vs greeue,
if we be true thereto?
A Prouerbe olde, no lande there is
that can this lande fubdue,
If we agree within our felues,
and to our Realme be true.
Was euer lande fo gouerned
fith conqueft heretofore,
As this hath bene in all refpectes
this xj yeares and more?
What peace, what reft, what quietneffe,
what welth, what helth hath reynde,
What iuftice hath bene miniftred,
to all that haue complainde.
Was euer Prince fo mercifull
as this moft noble Queene?
How ſhe hath nurft the Noble blouds
is euidently feene.
Whofe head from ſhoulders hath ſhe cut,
though ſome did it deferue?
Whom hath ſhe burnt, or in the iayle
caufed that they ſhould ftarue?
If lenitie may make men riſe,
or meekeneſſe gender yre,

If

Rebels Proclamation.

If colde may cause the Coles to burne,
or water kindell fyre ?
If Adamant may thrust away
the Iron or the Steele,
Or shining Sunne the naked man
may cause the colde to feele ?
Then may our Queene Elizabeth
be thought to be the cause
Why these Rebels doe go about
the breaking of hir lawes.
But sure it is, hir humbleness
that she hath euer vsde,
The Caytifes now most cankerdly
with treason haue abusde.
¶ God saue the Queene, ye crie alowde,
with weapon stiffe in hande,
To trouble hir, whose prudent heade
hath saued all the lande.
Such glosing wordes, and painted style
are fit for foolish heades,
Or else for babes, whose infancie
does lyke as leaders leades.
¶ But now to you the simple fort
leauē off from taking part
And speed apace vnto your home,
and to your Prince conuart.
Afore that God his wrath doe rise
by Princes furie wrought
To beate ye downe in felde by force
and bring ye all to nought.
Do you suppose, a Princes powre
your Captaines may resist ?
There is of you can tell you no,
and if so be they list.
In hir most noble fathers dayes
when he came with his powre,
Haue ye forgot when ye were up
how eche man tooke his bowre ?

xij. Ar

How

An aunfwere to the

How often in one yeare ye rofe
the Chronicles doth tell,
And yet no boote, ye had no gaine
although ye did rebell.
You neuer hard nor euer read
that Rebelles dyd peruayle,
And doe you thinke by dent of sworde
to make your Prince to quaille?
Nay make your count, though you do thinke
that many be as you
Of Popishe mynd, yet shall you finde
their hearts to be full true.
And multitudes that doe beleue
this lore to be full right,
Are readie preft to take hir part
if you will trye hir might.
But better no: returne in time
if you hir grace doe looue
And seeke not iustice as your right,
but doe hir mercie prooue.
You cannot poynt, if felde be fought
the victorie at wyll,
What gaine shall come vnto your part
when eche doth other kill?
O simple men why should ye thus
despise the quiet state
Of this the Realme so gouerned
as you were in of late?
The Realmes about so troubeled
and you in quiet rest:
Who shall the breakers of the same
not vtterly detest?
And what if that ye should increase,
(as God forbid the same)
And Princes powre with Rebels might
should runne abroad by fame.
Would not the foes that now be still
then buskell to come in,

When

Rebels Proclamation.

When feebled is the lande of might
by broyles that ye begin?
Their holinesse and yours is like,
they seeke but for to raine,
And for your making of their way
you shall of them be slaine.
Therefore take counsell yet in time
afore yee go to farre.
Your Queene, your Realme, and happie state,
about all things prefarre.
For make account, ye shall not bring
the state to you to yeelde,
You shall first fynd the englishe bloud
to lie in many a feelde.
The sonne, the father, yee shall bring
with dent of sword to stryke,
The brother shall the brother meete,
and doe also the lyke.
In Princes cause no kith nor kinne
affinitie nor blood
Shall staye the subiect to set out
to spende both life and good.
With conscience good, and fayth full sure,
though he be slaine in feelde
Yet shall he as true subiect dye
and so his soule vp yeelde.
Whereas if you in fiede be slayne
bicause ye did rebell
By fact, your slaughter hath the waye
to Deuills that are in hell.
Who for bicause they did arise
against the Lord of might,
As you doe now against his powre
they lost eternall light.
The fatherlesse that ye shall make
and Widdowes in their wo
Shall pray your fee in torments great
to be for doing so.

Yea,

An aunfwere to the Rebels Proclamation.

Yea, of your owne that you shall leaue
shall curſſe you for your deedes,
When they ſhall feele the plague to ſtretch
to them, for your yll meedes.
Bethinke your ſelues, and take aduice
and ſpeedily repent:
Accept the pardon of the Prince
when it to you is ſent.
So may you ſaue your bodies yet,
your ſoules and eake your good,
And ſtay the Deuill, that hopes by you
to ſpill much Chriſtian blood.
God ſaue our Queene, and keepe in peace
this Iland euermore,
So ſhall we render vnto him
eternall thanks therefore

FINIS. q. (w. s.)

God ſaue the Queene.







A Neweyeres gift
to the Rebel-
lious persons in the
North partes of
England.

Primo Ianuar.

1570.

¶ Scene and allowed, accordyng
to the order appoynted.

❧ *A newyeres gyft to the*

Rebellious perfons in the
North.

Fœlix quem faciunt aliena
pericula cautum.

THe happy wyght, who happy styll
Would lyue in happy state,
Ought take aduise, & teach his wyl
By fall of others fate.
For he by ryght may happy hyght,
Who happy can eschewe
By others payne the care that would
Through want of care ensue.
And none so dead I deme, but demes
That caytyffe cursed thryse,
Whom no experience can perswade
Nor reason to be wyse.
Synce only cause of quiet case
Dependeth on the care,
Which doth forecast the much mishappes,
The diuers fonde misfare
And yll successe that doth pursue
Thunwyse conceate of those
Who rashly bent, distemper peace,
And quyet state depose.
Unhappy men, for so by ryght
You do deserue your name,
What hath prouokte your wilfull heartes
To worke your proper shame?
What hath compeld you to disdayne
The long preferued peace
Your natyue countrey hath inioyde?
What makes your seruice cease
Unto your Prince, and to resigne
The same to Princes foe:
What moues your stomackes to procure
A. ij. Your

A Newyeres gift

The suc-
cesse of
Rebels.

Your Natiue foyle such woe?
You wote your selues the yll successe
That rebelles styll obtayne,
You know the prooffe was alwayes founde
To worke their proper payne.
Whereby experience doth infourme
The perylles of your case,
And warnes you, not to tracke the steppes
Of former traytors trace.
And why accursed, be not you
By their deserued spoyle
Aduysde to leaue your rashe deuise
And shunne your shamefull foyle?
You further knowe that no attempt
Can prosperously proceede
Except that reason beare the sway
And do conduct the deede.

The con-
clusion
prouyng
their fol-
ly.

And you deuoyde of reason haue
Assaulted such a fact,
As reason scornes to be compryde
In such a senselesse act.
Whereby you playnely prooue your selues
Unhappy cursed wyghtes,
And thralled slaues to shamelesse wyll
And clokt before your syghtes:
Because you neither wyl be warnde
By others perylles past,
Nor yet by present reason taught
Nor nature made a gast.
I muse no lesse what matter shoulde
Compell you to conspire,
Then I do maruell what conceate
Dyd flatter your desire.
A gracious Lady is your Queene,
A Princes louyng ryght,
In mynde as meke as pitifull,
And neuer wrought you spyght.

You



to the Rebelles.

You knowe your selues in wordes discrete,
And in her deedes so iust,
That voyde of eche suspitious thought
She mynded least mistrust.

Obiecti-
ons.

In quiet state you also lyde
And wrong hath nere suppress,
Your wysshed wealth, in carelesse ease
You myght haue toke your rest.
And what hath moude your grateles hearts
Such recompence to make,
As for her mercies, her dispoyle
And wracke to vndertake?

Oh feedes vnnaturaller farre
Then *Polyphemus* was,
Whose teeth deuourde the tender fleshe
Of men, you Tygers passe.

It had ben good you cursed impes
That death had ben your hyre
In mothers wombes, or that your byrthes
Had ben in broylyng fire:

A iust ex-
clamatiō

Then should your pryde not haue presumde
Upon so lofty pray
Nor you haue purchast to your selues
Your further worle decay.

The cause
therof.

Oh senselesse, thynke what hye abuse
Hath blynded your conceate,
And ponder well the whole discourse
Of your pretended feate.

A per-
swasion
to respect

And you shall then perceauē and see
No doubt yf you surmise
What euyl quarrell hath prouokt
Your doynges to despyse.

The dis-
obediens
to the
Prince, is
a disdainē
of the
common
wealth.

The common wealth of natyue lande
In disobediēce showne
Unto your soueraigne Princes grace
Your duties not yknowne.
And thynke that yf it ambition is

That

A Newe yeres gift

A diffwa-
sion from
ambition
in discry-
byng the
passions
thereof.

That hath deceaude your wyttes,
How you are moylde in *Plutoes* lake
Amongst a thousande fyttres.
Nowe thorowe vayne rebellious hope
To eleuated pryde
Arayse, and strayght through pondred feare
Your cause of hope denyde :
And then with spurre of conscience pryckt
And with disquiete mynde
Agayne distempered and ytoft
In sundry passions kynde :
Supposyng nowe of hautie wealth,
And thynkyng then of shame,
Nowe lusty lyfe, nowe purchast death,
Then fedde in hope of fame :
And somtyme moude through blynd conceat
In corrage to preuayle,
When as agayne the same perceaude
You feare, you faynt, and fayle.
And then your thoughtes consydering of
Your trauell and your payne,
Comparyng both in your attempt
Your damage, and your gayne :
You lothe to thynke what yrksome toyle,
What turmoyle, carke, and care
Doth burden you, and what diseafe
You dayly must forbare.
And then you see, or at the least
May see what vayne accountes
You make, ambitiously to gape
For gayne, when there amountes
Unto your paye the losse of goodes
And hazarde of your lyfe,
And great effusion of your blooddes,
The only frutes of stryfe.
Oh blynded then, and may you knowe
Your quarrels to be yll ?

The fru-
tes of re-
bellion.

A diffwa

And

to the Rebelles.

And may you see the deuylyſhe prooſe
Of your ambitious wyll?
And may you vnderſtande the ſhame
Of your rebellious deedes?
And may you viewe the great offence
That from the ſame proceedes?
And may you lyue in quiet ſtate,
In fauour of your God,
And grace of Queene and countrey men,
And yet wyll coyne a rod,
Wherwith to ſcurge and whip your ſelues?
Oh foolyſhe, much to blame,
Who may in wealth deſerue renowme,
And yet incurre defame.
You knowe full well, that many by
Ambition haue decayde,
Who myght in hautie plyght haue lyude
And rich eſtate haue ſtayde.
As eke you can not but confeſſe
Your ſelues at wyſhed eaſe
To ſpende your dayes yf you haſt lyft:
And coulde not this appeaſe
Your loſty ſtomackes to haue thought
Upon the ſhamefull fall
And ruynous diſpoyle of ſuch
Ambitious wicked all
(As haue through their preſumptuous pryde
Poſſeſſed worſe degree)
But that you lykewiſe wyll preſume
Lyke wicked impes to be?
Oh ponder of the vayne abuſe,
Conſyder of the caſe,
And ſee howe ſuch your raſhe pretence
Nought tendes but to deface
Your ſelues, and waying you ſhall deme
No leſſe then I ſuppoſe,
That to your ſelues, your ſelues remayne

ſion by
exclama-
tion aga-
inſt their
wilfulneſſe

Perſwa-
ſion by
preſiden-
tes.

No

A Neweyeres gyft

Perſwaſi
on by pre
ſumpti-
ons.

A confu-
tation to
ambition

Ambitiō
the lyke-
lieſt to be
the cauſe
of their
rebellion

The rea-
ſon ther-
of.

No leſſe then deadly foes.
And whylſt your pryde prouides to mount
A loſt vnto the ſkyes,
Your perſons ſhalbe forſt to couche
Whereas the loweſt lyes.
Can not you wyſely beare in mynde
That ryche is the content?
And why ſhoulde not ſuffiſaunce ſerue
Your hungers to preuent:
The golden meane is free from thrall,
Be cauſe that no exceſſe
Nor needy want may once extende
His meaſure to oppreſſe.
And who that hyeſt ſekes to clyme,
Attaynes the greateſt fall:
The greedy lykewyſe who doth ſnatche,
Full eſtfoones leefeth all.
Let therfore meaſure rule your myndes,
And yf ambition moue
Your hungry heartes to greedy thoughts,
Reſtrayne your wylles to proue:
And feede not fanſie with the bayte
Of fables, rather feare
Leſt that the burden be more bygge
Then you can byde to beare.
Thus thynke on this, and yf the ſame
Hath cauſde you to rebell,
You ſhall perceauē howe blynde conceate
Your reaſon doth expell.
Of which preſumption cheeſly doth
You traytorouſly detect
Eſteemyng ſuch your greedy pryde
Of your abuſe theſſe:
Be cauſe that no occaſion hath
Geuen cauſe whereby you ſhoulde
Againſt your ſoueraigne prince preſume
To beare your ſelues ſo bolde:

Or

to the Rebelles.

Or seke reuenge on natyue soyle
As though as such offence
Your countrey had committed late
As you by your pretence
Woulde nowe correct, Oh traytors you
Amende your selues in tyme,
And rather seke for to auoyde
The horror of your cryme,
Then for to cauell with the claufe
That doth condemne by ryght
Your selues for traytors to your Queene
And countrey, as you hyght:
You say for order good you seke
To haue at fetled stay
The common wealth, that wyse aduise
May only beare the sway.
And yet your owne indeuours all,
Do interrupt the peace,
The very meanes and redy wayes
Misforder to increafe.
And chiefly you disfordred do
Disquiete orders square,
Which is mayntayned by the peace
That voydes vnquiet care.
Do tyrauntes teache their peoples heartes
To folowe pities trade?
Or is it seene that wyttie lawes
Of foolyshe men be made?
Or can a drunkarde grauely yeelede
An aunswere to the wyfe?
Or may a foole in wayghtie thynges
Declare a good deuysse?
As they, euen so lyke power haue you
Good order for to plant
In common wealth: when as your wyttes
And workes all order want.
You also earnestly pretende

An accu-
sation of
their ex-
cuse.

A New yeres gift

As with religious face
To roote out scismes, and error voyde,
And set the trueth in place.
Yet venimous deceauers, leaft
You mynde the same intent :
But make religion for a cloke
To couer that is ment.
And vnder subtyll claufe contayne
A venimous deuysfe,
As eche may see who marketh howe
Your cauels do aryse.
For though you stooode in mayntenaunce
Of trueth, as you not so,
But in such false opinion erre,
As is to trueth a foe :
Yet ought you not agaynst your prince
A weapon for to beare,
Synce that the perfect loue of God
Consyfeth in the feare
Of hym, and in the duetie done
Unto the rulyng throne
Of earthly magistrates, whereto
The scriptures bynde eche one.
But you rebellious voyde of grace,
As not in your defence
Through any cause compellyng you
Deuise a vayne pretence :
But make a quarrell, and aryse
Agaynst your Princes myght,
Whose state you seeme for to disdayne,
And dealynges to dispyght.
Oh blynded you, and do you deme
That of a godly sonne,
Who sees his father do amys,
It were a thyng well done
That he his father shoulde correct
Or punyshe ? no you knowe,

Much

to the Rebelles.

Much lesse likewise shoulde you presume
Lyke rygour for to shoue
Agaynst your Princesse, who would guyde
Your footsteppes to the lyght:
But wylfull subiectes you despyse
The day, and loue the nyght.
And further, though the wicked syer
Shoulde seeme for to prouoke
His well disposed sonne to yll
Through force of strype or stroke:
Thynke you the chyld in his defence
May offer strype agayne?
No, no, his bounden duetie is
For to forbear the payne.
And in lyke case the subiectes ought
Their soueraigne to obey,
As to forbear, and not reuenge,
Though in their power they may.
For as the chyld by nature is
Unto the father bounde,
And as it is the fathers ryght
Of sonne to be renownde:
So lykewyse are the subiectes thrall
Unto their Princes wyll,
By perfect duetie to obey,
Forbear, and honor styll.
And therefore howe much you to blame
As traytors to rebell
Agaynst your Princes (who neuer sought
Your conscience to compell:
Except you troublously discryde
the same) you may perceauē,
As also see what blynde abuse
Your senses doth deceaue:
When hauyng such a Matrone meke,
who iustly doth conduct,
And mercifully teache the ryght,

And

A New yeres gift

And wysely truth instruct :
You wyll not (as your duetie doth
compell you) once attende :
But traytorously with weapons seke
Your fondnes to defende.
Oh wytleffe blynde how dare you thus
To deale ? can neither loue
Of countrey cause you to relent,
Nor duetie make remoue
Your stubberne wylls, nor feare compell
you, madnes to forsake,
Nor yet remorse of conscience cause
You leaue to vndertake
Such yll attempt, nor lykeiyhod
Of your deserued fall,
Prouoke you to be terrifide
Therin no whyt at all :
But that you wylfully withstande
The force of Princes powre,
And nought regarde the common wealth,
But seke for to deuoure
The gyltleffe blood, and to dispoyle
The mayntenaunce of truth ?
Oh carelesse men, what heart so harde
But this your lewdenes rueth ?
Respect howe through your peruerse actes
For want of quiete stay,
What great misorder wyll aryse
Unto the realmes decay.
As lykewise viewe what madnes seemes
Your trauels to possesse,
For to pretende, who subiectes be,
Your Princes to suppressse,
Or to correct, as though yf that
She error shoulde mayntayne,
It were your duetie with the rod
To worke your Princes payne.

As

to the Rebelles.

As lykewise thynke howe you disturbe
The cause of common wealth,
When as you ought imploy your payne
For to deuise the health
Therof, as also howe you seme
Your countrey for to hate,
With such contention which disdaynes
Your countreys quiet state.
And further, way the great reproche
You reape to Englyshe foyle,
And what an entraunce you haue made
For foes to worke our spoyle.
As also ponder what defame
Unto your selues you breede
Through your abuse, and to your stockes
What shame there wyll proceede.
And lastly thynke vpon thaccompt
The which you shall restore
For your offence to myghtie God,
And howe that styll the more
You do offende, the greater is
The reckenyng to be made :
These yf you way, no doubt the thought
Therof wyll soone disswade
Your stubberne heartes from such abuse,
As long through foggye mystes
Haue blearde your eyes, and nowe the cause
Remaynes of your resistes,
Which nowe I wishe you to respect,
Although somewhat to late
It is : and to auoyde your harmes,
And ea[r]nestly to hate
Your former actes: and with your heartes
Repentaunt, for to sue
Of God for pardon, that as tyme
Hath made the yere a newe :
So lykewise may you be renewde

Perſwa-
ſion by de-
ſcription
of the dif-
commodi-
ties of re-
bellion.

In

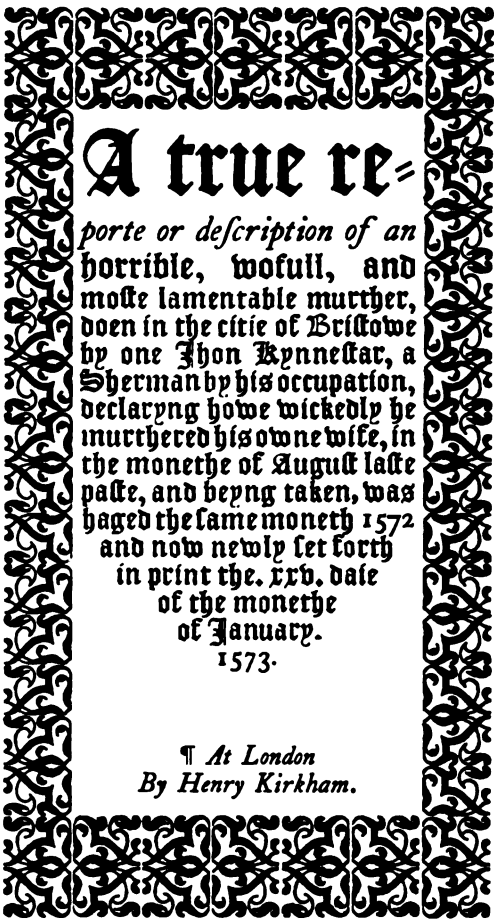
to the Rebelles.

In sprite, that you may thynke
Your last yeres actes so vnfauey, as
For stalenes they do stynke:
And so become retayned impes
To God, with pacience beare
Such iustice as by your desertes
Your soueraigne shall referre,
For better tis to yeeld your lyues
Unto your Princes wyll,
Synce wickedly you haue deserude
Your deathes, in doying yll:
Then for to dye in quarrell such
As enemie to good,
Woulde also purchase to your selues
The aunswere of much blood.
And sure I am that in our Queene
Remaynes such mercies store,
As vnto you, then you deserue
Imparted shalbe more.
This wrote your frende, a wyshyng frende
Unto his natyue soyle:
Who craues your frendships to befrende
Your selues, and feare your soyle.

Edmond Eluiden.

Imprinted at London in
Powles Churchyarde at
the signe of Loue and
Death, by Richarde
VVatkyns.





A true re=

*porte or description of an
horrible, wofull, and
molte lamentable murther,
doen in the citie of Briskowe
by one Thon Kynnestar, a
Sherman by his occupation,
declaryng howe wickedly he
murthered his owne wife, in
the monethe of August laste
paste, and beyng taken, was
haged the same moneth 1572
and now newly set forth
in print the. xxv. daie
of the monethe
of January.
1573.*

*¶ At London
By Henry Kirkham.*



¶ *These bee the witnesses
that this is true.*

Thomas Pepper

Dauid Floide,

Wilham welche.

*Richard Barwicke vicare of the
Temple in Bristowe*



Of a horrible murder.



AS I a slepe in bedde did lye,
In a stormie and windie night :
I hard a voice full loude did crie,
Beholde a dolefull sight.
A woman here lieth dedde on grounde,
God knoweth here I dead haue her found,
Drewe nere and see her deadly wounde,
Whiche greuous is to me :
Beholde he saied, and cried faste,
She is out of a windowe caste,
The people then in all the hafte,
Drewe nere that fakte to see.

And I drewe nere emong the reste,
This vglie sight to vewe :
Alas I sawe it was no geste,
His saiynge was to true.
For there the corps of one laie dedde,
At night she merie went to bedde,
But now the peoples eyes she fedde,
As she laie on the grounde,
I musyng how this fakte might bee,
One saied, O man doest thou not see,
It is her husbandes worke truely,
That hath giuen her deathes wounde.

Then

Of a horrible murder.

Then for her husbände I did call,
And asked where he might bee :
No newes of hym there was at all,
For no man did hym see.
Then to his doore I did procede,
In all the haste I knockt with spede,
Then came he forthe that did the deede,
He knewe it was not well,
And when he came he was agaste,
Because he heard me knocke so faste,
Where is thy wife, I askte at laste,
Saied he I can not tell.

I tooke hym then faste by the arme,
His wife to hym did shoue :
I askte of hym who was the same,
Saied he, I doe not knowe,
O man saied I, were thou distraкте,
When thou committest this wicked faкте,
If thou haddest tolde, what was thy lacke,
Or opened once thy mynde,
If thou to God haddest often praied
On thee had neuer come this daie,
Come man with me, thou must awaie,
Leaue house and gooddes behynde.

Then to the Sherief I hym brought,
Within a little space :
And by the waie I hym besought,
To call to God for grace.
Saiyng thou hast not long to leue,
Wherefore thy self to praier geue,
From God see nothyng thee remeue,
But in hym put thy truste,
The Sherief beyng scarcely raied,
To here this faкте, was halfe dismaied,
Came forthe, and to this man he saied,
To prison now thou muste.

Of a horrible murder.

I tooke hym then faste by the hande.
Awaie with hym I went :
Thou kildest thy wife, I vnderstande,
Tell me for what intente.
Was there betwene you suche debate,
That in thy harte sprong mortall hate,
For to kill her that was thy mate,
The deuill was greate in thee.
His wordes thei were to me againe,
This mynde in me did long remaine,
She is now rewarded for her paine,
That she hath doen to me.

But yet I askt hym this before,
Saiyng, some doeth beare in hande,
Thou hafte money, and that good store,
Let me it vnderstande.
That parte of it maie now thee helpe,
While thou art in this miserie,
Where it doeth lye, therefore tell me,
Giue some before thou dye,
If I should neuer goe here hence.
I haue no more but one fiae pence,
That God doth knowe, who is my defence
I speake vnfainedly.

Unto the place I brought hym then,
Imprisoned for to bee :
And this I saied to hym againe,
Loe here now thou maieft see.
In prison here thou shalbe caste,
In yron colde thou shalbe faste,
Cause of the deede that doen thou hafte,
Which greuous is to see.
But how that thou diddest kill thy wife,
Was it with dagger or with knife,
Or how thou tookest awaie her life,
I praie thee tell it me.

Seyng

Of a horrible murder.

Seyng you request so earnestly,
The truthe of me to knowe,
I will it tell you certainly,
And all thyng to you showe.
This night before we were merie,
As any man and wife could be :
And that the neighbours did vs see,
Betwene vs was no strife,
And after I had slept a while,
I did not thinke her yet to spoile,
Till in my head was put this stile,
Arise goe kill thy wife.

Then was I in a marveilous rage,
I could not long lye still,
Ther was nothyng my wrath could swage
But I must worke my will.
Then from my wife there did I goe,
Recountyng her to be my foe,
Wherefore I thought to worke her woe,
What meane you man she saied,
And if thou be a very man,
Tell me whether thou doest goe than,
My aunswere was, I will come anan,
It forceth not to thee.

Then doune I went immediately,
To the haule I did procede :
I knowyng where the Knife did lye,
The whiche should doe the deede.
When in my hande I had it take,
I of her death accoumpte did make,
Came vp and sodainly her strake,
In bedde where she did lye.
And when she felt her fleshe so smarte,
Our of the bedde anone she starte.
O man saied she. you haue perced my hart,
That I am like to dye.

Yet



Of a horrible murder.

Yet for all that I did not leaue,
But wounded her in deede,
Her woundes I could not well perceiue,
But as I felte them bleede.
Alas she faied, no more, O man,
For Christes sake now holde thy hande,
I am nere death, I vnderstande,
Sweete man no more, she cried.
But when she sawe no remedie,
O man she faied, God forgeue thee,
And Christ take mercie vpon me,
And so fell doune and died.

A candle then in all the haft,
I went to light with speede,
For sorowes none my harte did taste,
For all my wicked deede.
If light I could haue got at all,
My neighbours in I would haue call,
To see what had betwene vs fall,
My wife there dedde should see.
But seying that I no light could gette,
Into the bedde againe I lepte,
Thinkyng a while for to haue slept,
Alas it would not be.

A thousande thoughtes came in my minde
My wittes were not myne owne,
To see how blouddely I was fedde,
With feedes whiche the diuell had sowne,
For then my wife on grounde laie dedde,
Before a slepe she was on bedde,
And yet my mynde was alwaies ledde,
Aganist her for to be.
For I no sorrowe yet did taste,
Rose vp againe in all the haft,
Out at a windowe I her cast,
Cause people should her see.

Of a horrible murder.

O what a harte man hadst thou,
To wound thy wife so fore,
A wound or twoo had bene enow,
If it had been no more.
But all the while she was aliue,
Thou neuer ceaseſt but ſtill did ſtriue,
Till ſhe had twentie wounds and fiue,
Whiche one her all were tolde,
After that I had once begonne,
Greate haſt I made till I had doen,
Thereby my death I haue now wonne,
That all men maie beholde.

Then was he brought vnto the hall,
For to receaue his meede,
And there by name they did hym call.
Touchyng his wicked deede,
One ſaide to hym holde vp thy hande,
Thou kildeſt thy wife I vnderſtande,
How ſaiest, is it true, ſpeake O man,
Art thou giltie, yea or no.
It was my deede I not deny,
Wherefore good people praie for me,
He to the iudge againe did ſaie,
Giltie the trouth is ſo.

The iudge then iudgement on him gaue
And ſaied now thou muſt dye :
Worſe death thou haſt deſerued to haue,
But take this patiently.
From whence againe thou ſhalt retourne.
Unto the place from when thou come,
With theſe thy fellowes all and ſome,
That were ſo leudely ledde,
To Mighels hille, then thou ſhalt procede,
There for to receiue thy meede,
Because thou diddeſt a wicked deede,
Hang there till thou be dedde.

When

Of a horrible murder.

When to his death then that he went,
The preacher went hym by,
Exhorting hym, sayng repent,
Prepare thy self to dye.
This worlde now that thou must leaue,
And that thou seeft and well perceaue,
God will thy soule no doubt receiue,
For all this wicked deede.
Trust then in Christ faued to be,
Beleue I saie, that onely he,
Thy wickednesse hath forgieue thee,
He hath it so decreed.

But when he came vnto the place,
In deede where he should die :
One saied, beholde the ende and race,
Of all thy miserie.
Anon thy soule in heauen shalbe,
Where thou shalt God beholde and see,
With greate ioye and felicitie,
Feare not to die therefore,
There sainets and angels doeth still syng,
We praise the lorde our heauenly Kyng,
And then with them thou shalt begin,
To praise hym evermore.

Finis. q D. S.

¶ *An Admonishment of the same.*

YE that on yearth with liuely sence,
are now adorned right
Perpende and notifie this faete,
expressed here in sight
He bare the name of honestie,
as by his outwarde showe,

Appered

Of a horrible murder.

Appered no lesse, for but a fewē,
the contrarie did knowe :
Yet in his harte such deadly sinne,
for want of seruyng God.
There did remaine that vainly he,
did nought regarde his Rodde :
And as a flock whiche outwardly,
is trim bedeckt with Golde.
Beset with pearles and precious stones,
yea more then twentie folde :
But yet, within is nothyng els,
but Timber rough and plaine :
Euen so was he a persone light,
and of opinion vaine.
As by his deades it doeth appeare,
the greater is my care :
That suche as Christians haue to name,
should so with sinne compare.
Therefore let al men take good heede
how they doe leade their life :
And how thei doe behaue them selues,
in liuyng with their wife
If that thou canst not well agree,
with her and with her vse :
Or if thou doest perceiue and see,
her self she doeth abuse.
Admonishe her the contrarie,
if that will not preuaile :
Doe separate thy self from her,
such grudgyngs for to quaile.
Tis better that thou liue alone,
in peace and so to rest :
Then for to greeue thee with thy wife,
or yet thy self molest.
If this vnrighteous persone here,
had followed this aduise :
To slaie his wife from out his bedde,
he would not seme to rise.

But

Of a horrible murder.

But Sathan who had hym subdued,
did egge him to the same :
That he obliuious of the Lorde,
did nothyng waigh the shame.
That would ensue, nor yet the woe,
wherein he should remaine :
But rashly did put forthe hym self,
with Sathan for to raine.
A lamentable case it is,
for any christian harte :
To thinke that he a Christian should,
so rudely plaie his parte.
And yelde hym self as Sathans thrall,
who ought in deede by right :
To be his foe, and also vnder
Christ his Banour fight.
For Sathan roareth vp and doune
as Lions for their praie :
Sekyng whom he maie deuour,
and bryng vnto decaie.
If we did well remember this,
or bear it in our braine :
We would not seeme to gree vnto,
such fancies fonde and vaine.
But we are so be witched still,
with diuelishe operation :
That in the end it bringeth nought
vnto vs but damnation.
Exāple well your selues with this
same tyraunts doying here :
And iudge if any feare of God,
in hym there did appeare.
If none, why then shunne you the same
and learne to mende your misse,
That after death you maie remaine,
in comfortable blisse.
And serue the Lorde in holines,
and puritie of life :

That

Of a horrible murder.

That euery man maie well maintaine,
his family and wife.
And that there maie suche vnitie,
appere betwine them twaine :
That God maie still be glorified,
where glorious he doth raigne.
God graunt vs all to folowe this,
and then we maie be sure :
With God the son and holy gholt,
for euer to endure.
Unto the whiche I saie amen,
and so let all the rest :
That loue the lorde and feare his name,
for so I thinke it best.

Psalme. xxv.

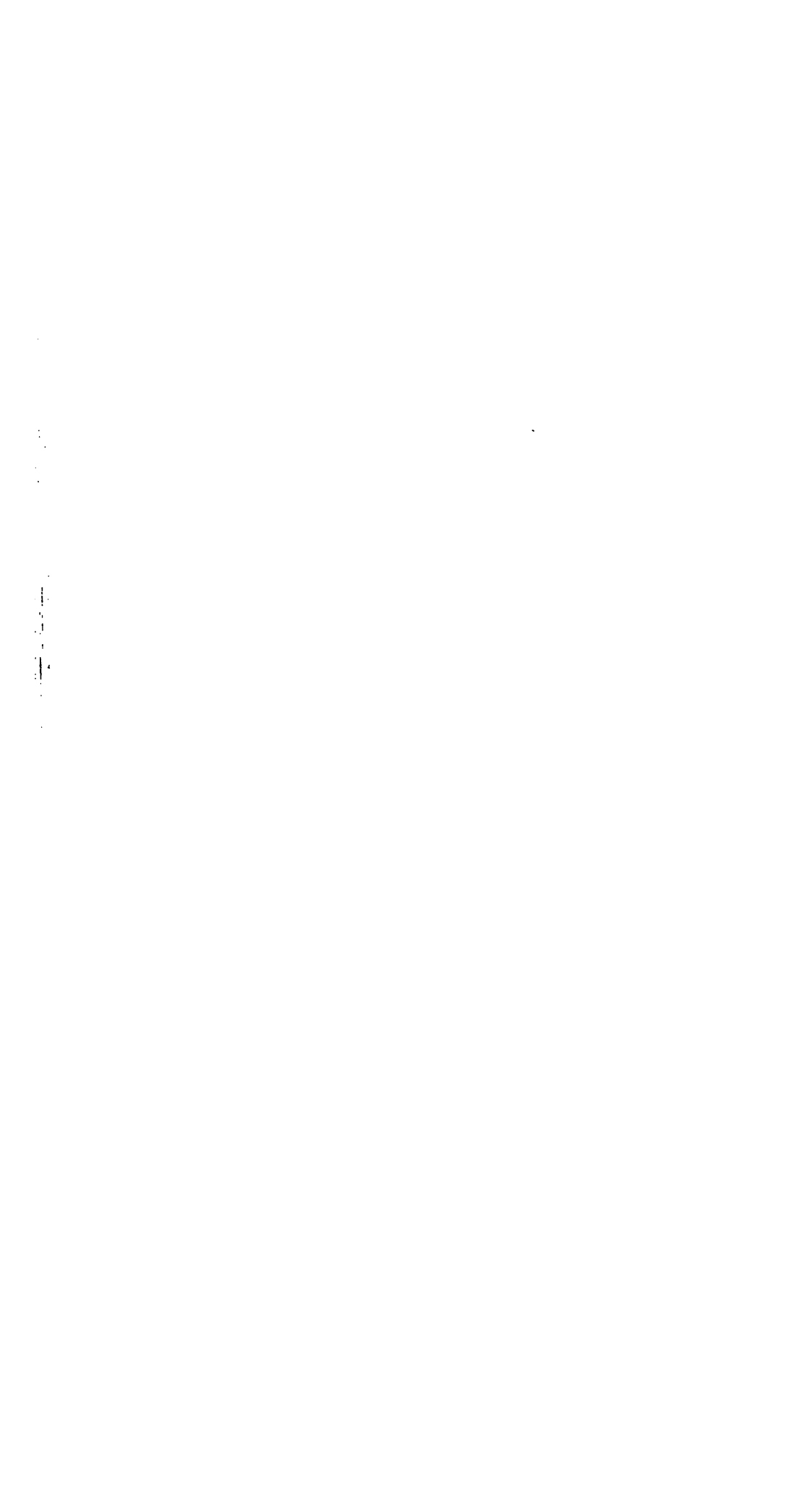
All the waies of the Lorde are verie mercie, and faithfulness
vnto suche as Keepe his Testament and couenaunt.

Psalme. xxviij.

Recompence them after the workes of their handes, and paie
theim that they haue deserued.

Finis q Iude Smith.



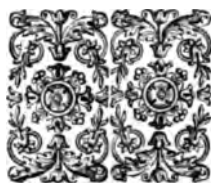


¶ A S H O R T
Discourse:

Exprefsing the fubftaunce of all the late
*pretended Treafons againft the Queenes Ma-
ieftie, and Eftates of this Realme, by fondry Tray-
tors : who were executed for the fame on
the 20. and 21. daies of September
laft paft. 1586.*

*VVhereunto is adioyned a Godly Prayer for the fa-
fetic of her Highneffe perfon, her honorable Coun-
faile, and all other her obedient Subiects.*

Seene and Alowed.



¶ Imprinted at London by George Ro-
*binfon for Edward VVhite, and are to be folde
at his Shop at the figne of the Gun.*



¶ To the right Worshipfull Sir Owen
Hopton: her Maiesties Lieutenaut in her
Highnesse Tower of London.



Ight Worshipfull, the due consideration of the innumerable Treasons practised and entended against the Queenes most excellent Maiestie since the tyme of her Highnesse most happie and prosperous raigne, together with the successe of them and all other Traytors whatsoeuer, aswell in the Raigne of other Kings and Princes of this Land (from whom she is royally decended) as also in her owne, might sufficietly haue terrified those late executed Traytors to haue bene warned from their wicked entents and daungers depending thereon, not onely to their liues, their foules, their goodes and Lands, but also of the infamie ensuing thereby to their posteritie for euer: in respect of their horrible practises, against our most gracious and dread soueraigne (whose Highnesse God long preserue in all health and happinesse) for whom all her louing and duetifull Subiects are bound (euen in our Soules) to giue God continuall thanks for preseruing her Maiestie and vs all, from so apparent daungers as was pretended, and had ensued thereby, to the ruinating of this whole Realme, had it not most graciously bene preuented by the finger of God. The substance of which their entended Treasons, I haue rudely handled in a fewe verses here ensuing, and haue boldly dedicated them to your Worship, humbly beseeching you to accept them at his hands, who standeth bound to your Worship (in respect of the vnderferued courtesie he lately receiued by your good meanes) to pray for you and yours during his life.

Your Worships in all bounden
duetie, *Thomas Nelson.*



A Godly Prayer giuen to her Maieftie.

O Gracious God bowe downe thine eare, to me that prostrate stand,
And graunt my prayer may be perfournde with thy most mightie hand.
Graunt Lord that our most gracious Queene Elizabeth by name,
May flourish still in happie state and euerlasting fame.
Graunt that her Highnesse liue and raigne in health and perfect peace:
Graunt that her foes may be cut of, her friends O Lord increase.
Graunt that her Counsaile still may liue, to doe that which is right,
For safetie of her person and, this Realme both day and night.
Graunt that the Nobles of Estate, and Lords of high renowne,
May liue in duetie to their Prince, and true still to the Crowne.
Graunt Lord that Pastors see dischargde, their dueties in this Land,
To beate downe Sinne and wickednesse, which hath the vpper hand.
Graunt Iustices may haue a care, to doe that which is right,
That Widdowes nor the fatherlesse, be not opprest by might,
Graunt Lord that they may still defend, the straunger and the poore,
Who sondry tymes by violence, is thrust cleane out of doore.
Graunt Lord that each mans Conscience, may pricke him to doe well,
To flye deceite, to banish fraude, least that they hang in Hell.
Graunt Lord that trueth may still take place, though some would blinde the same,
And graunt that tyme may trye the trueth, to their rebuke and shame.
Graunt loue may raigne twixt man and man, so may contentions cease:
Graunt Lord that each man haue his owne, thy blessings to encrease.
Graunt Lord that Pride and Couetousnesse, may banisht be for aye,
Or els the poore shall quickly be, thereby brought to decaye.
Graunt Lord that every kinde of vise, may straight be troden downe,
And every man reforme himself, in Cittie and in Towne.
From wicked Lawyers vs defend, consume the Vsurers Hall,
They scratch and scrape the poore mans purse, they get the Deuill and all.
They hound vp wealth in wondrous store, they doe incroach for Lands,
They racke their Rents they poule the poore, yet giue nought with their hands.
Graunt Charitie may come againe, who went to seeke S. Eedie.
That rich mens cares and purses might, stand open to the needie.
God graunt all quarrelles now may cease, among both great and small,
That bowget Lawyers may not lurke, about Westminster Hall.
God graunt that Children now may growe, obedient as they ought,
And that their Parents haue a care, they may be duely taught:
Their duetie to the God of heauen, their Parents and their Peeres,
So shall they better teach their owne, when that they come of yeeres.
God graunt that seruants may haue care, to doe their duetie still,
First to please God, to liue in feare, and doe their Maisters will.
God graunt we may forgieue our foes, reuengement for to shunn:
For God a iust reuenger is, of wrongs that hath been donn.
Thus of my Prayer I make an ende, God graunt our endes be good,
That we may rest with Christ himself, who bought vs with his blood.

FINIS. T.N.



¶ Verses written vpon the Alphabet of
the Queenes Maiesties name, and
giuen to her Highnesse.

Eternall God who guideth still your Grace,
Lengthen your life in health and happie state :
Inspier your Subiects hearts in euery place,
Zealous in loue, and free from secret hate,
And shorten life in those that breede debate.
Beholde her Lord who is our onely stay,
Euen she it is, by whom we holde our owne :
Turne not thy face from her in any way,
Hewe downe her foes and let them all be knowne.

Renowmed Queene, your highnesse Subiects ioye,
Euen for to see the fall of all your foes :
God of his mercie shield you from anoye,
Intended Treasons still for to disclose.
None of [us] all but will most duely pray,
Almightie God preferue you night and day.

¶ The



The substance of all the late
entended Treasons.

O Lord preferue our noble Queene, her Counsaile long maintaine :
Confound her foes and graunt her grace in health to rule and raigne.

WHen first the gracious God of heaven, by meanes did bring to light,
The Treasons lately practised, by many a wicked wight,
Against their Prince whose life thei fought, and many a noble Péere:
The substance of whose Treasons straunge, you shall most truely heare.

Their Treasons once discovered, then were the Traytors fought :
Some of them fled into a Wood, where after they were caught,
And being brought vnto the Tower, for ioye the Belles did ring,
And throughout London Bonfiers made, where people Pſalmes did sing.

And set their Tables in the streates, with meates of euery kinde,
Where was preparede all signes of ioye, that could be had in minde :
And praïse the Lord most hartely, that with his mightie hand,
He had preferued our gracious Quéene, and people of this Land.

Which thing was taken in good parte, by our renowned Quéene,
Who by her Letters gaue them thanks, as plainly may be seene :
Assuring them that all her care was for their safetie still,
And that thereby she would deferue their loue and great good will.

The Traytors well examined, (whom God himself bewrayed)
Their Treasons knowne, then were they straight to Westminster conuayed,
Whereas they all indited were of many a vilde pretence,
Seauen pleaded guiltie at the Barre before they went from thence.

The maner how they did begin, herein will plaine appeare,
Their purposes in each respect, you shall most truely heare :
Herein vnto you will be seene, if they had not bene foylde,
Our Quéene, our Realme, yea rich and poore together had bene spoylde.

Of the late entended Treasons.

One *Sauidge* lurking long in *Fraunce*, at *Rheames* did there remaine,
Whom Doctor *Gifford* did perswade, great honor he should gaine:
If that he would goe take in hand (these matters very straunge,)
First to depriue our gracious *Quéene*, Religion for to chaunge.

And then for to enuade the Realme, by trowpes of forraine power,
To ouerthrowe the gouernment, and kill her in her Bower:
Or forceably to dispossesse, the *Quéene* of Englands Grace,
And to proclaime the *Scottish* *Quéene*, and set her in her place.

Which matter *Sauidge* promised, his full performance too,
So that he might see warrant with, safe Conscience so to doo:
The Doctor vowed by his Soule, and bad him vnderstand,
It was an honorable thing, to take the same in hand.

When *Sauidge* heard that merits were, to him thereby so rife,
He vowed for to doe the same, or els to lose his life.
And shortly into England hyed, and did imparte the same,
To *Babington* of Darby shire, a man sure voyde of shame.

And tolde him how that he had vowed, to doe it or to dye,
Desiring him of helpe and ayde, and that immediatly:
A Jesuit Priest whom *Ballard* hight, came ouer to that end,
He came also to *Babington*, and daylie did attend.

Still to perswade him that he would, attempt and take in hand,
This vilde and wicked enterprife, and stoutly to it stand:
And tolde him that he should haue ayde, of sixtie thousand men,
That secretly should landed be, and tolde him how and when.

And in respect of all his paines, he truely might depende,
That it was lawfull so to doe, Renowne should be the ende:
But let all Traytors now perceiue, what honor he hath wonne,
Whose trayterous head and wicked heart, hath many one vndone.

This proude and haughtie *Babington*, in hope to gaine renowne,
Did stirre vp many wilfull men, in many a Shire and Towne:
To ayde him in this deuilish act, and for to take in hand,
The spoyle of our renowned Prince, and people of this Land.

Who

Of the late entended Treasons.

Who did conclude with bloudie blade, a slaughter to commit,
Upon her Counsell as they should, within *Star Chamber* sit :
Which is a place whereas the Lords, and those of that degree,
Yeeldes Justice vnto euery man, that craues it on their knee.

Yea famous *London* they did meane, for to haue sackt beside,
Both Maior and Magistrates therein, haue murdered at that tide :
Each rich mans goodes had bene their owne, no fauour then had serude,
Nought but our wealth was their desire, though we and ours had starude.

Besides these wicked practises, they had concluded more,
The burning of the Nauie and, the chéefest Shippes in store :
With fier and sworde they vowed, to kill and to displace,
Each Lord Knight and Magistrate, true Subiects to her Grace.

They had determinde to haue cloyde, and poysoned out of hand,
The chéefe and greateft Ordinaunce, that is within this Land :
And did intend by violence, on rich men for to fall,
To haue their money and their Plate, and to haue spoyld them all.

The Common wealth of England soone, should thereby haue bene spoylde,
Our goodes for which our Parents and, our selues long tyme had toylde,
Had all bene taken from vs : besides what had ensued,
The substance proueth plainly, to soone we all had rewed.

Those were the Treasons they conspirde, our good Quéene to displace,
To spoyle the States of all this Land, such was their want of grace :
But God that doth protect her still, offended at the same,
Euen in their yong and tender yeres, did cut them of with shame.

These Traytors executed were, on Stage full strongly wrought,
Euen in the place where wickedly, they had their Treasons sought :
There they were hangde and quartered, there they acknowledged why,
Who like as Traytors they had liued, euen so they seemde to dye.

O wicked Impes, O Traytors vilde, that could these déedes deuise,
Why did the feare of God and Prince, departe so from your eyes :
No Rebelles power can her displace, God will defend her still,
True Subiects all will lose their liues, ere Traytors haue their will.

How

Of the late entended Treasons.

How many mischiefs are deuise : how many waies are wrought :
How many vilde Conspiracies, against Her Grace is fought :
Yet God that doth protect her still, her Grace doth well preferue,
And workes a shame vnto her foes, as they doe best deserue.

O heauenly God preferue our Quéene, in plentie health and peace,
Confound her foes, maintaine her right, her ioyes O Lord encrease :
Lord blesse her Counsaile euermore, and Nobles of this Land,
Preferue her Subiects, and this Realme, with thy most mightie hand.

F I N I S.

The names of those Traytors that were
executed for the Treasons before men-
tioned on the first day.

John Ballard, a Priest.

Anthonie Babington of Deticke in the Countie of Darbie Esquier.

Iohn Saudige Gentleman.

Robert Barnwell Gentleman.

Chidiacke Tichborne of Porcheſter in the Countie of South [Hampton]
Esquier.

Charles Tylney Esquier and a Pentioner.

Edward Abington of Hinlop in the Countie of Worceſter Esquier.

The names of thoſe which were executed on the ſecond day.

Thomas Salisburie of Denbigh in the Countie of Denbigh Esquier.

Henry Dunn Gentleman.

Edward Iohnes of Denbigh in the Countie of Denbigh Esquier.

Iohn Trauers of Prefcot in the Countie of Lancaſter Gentleman.

Iohn Charnock of Lincolnes Inne Gentleman.

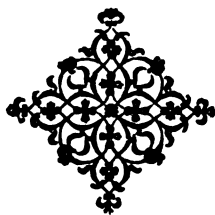
Robert Gage of Croydon in the Countie of Surrey Gentleman.

Ierome Bellamie of Harrow in the Countie of Middleſex Gentleman.

V E R S E S
Of Prayse and Ioye,

Written
vpon her Maiesties preferuation.

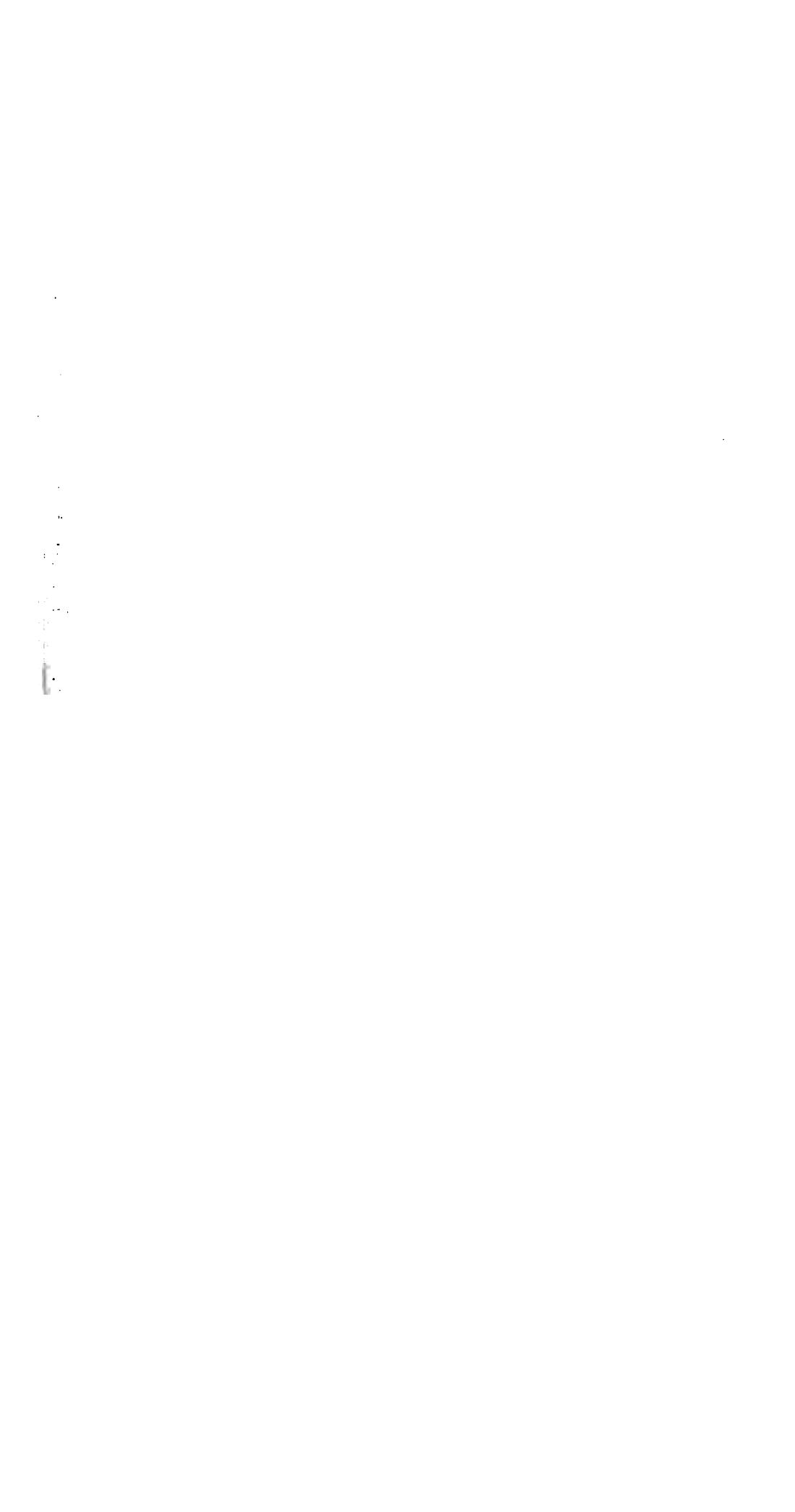
Whereunto is annexed Tychbornes lamentation,
written in the Towre with his owne hand, and an aunswere
to the same.



L O N D O N

Printed by John Wolfe.

1 5 8 6.





Verfes of Praife, and Ioy,

*Written vpon her Maieftie, after the apprehenfion and
execution of Babington, Tychborne,
Salifburie, & the reft.*

MONGST fpyny cares fprong vp now at the laft,
frowt higher then the hautieft of their heads:
That with thy Rofelike Royal peace (O Prince)
all other princes thou muft ouer-peere.
Thee and thy Realme oppreff it happ'ly pleafd
our higheft God in fafety to preferue.
For this, thy people publikely applaude,
and euery where aboundeth godly loue.
Good fortune and an euerlafting fame
attend on thee in all thine aétions.
This makes thy friends, this makes thy foes admire,
and daily hold thy name in reuerence.
Honour'd art, Princely behauiour, zeale to good,
and with thee reft a Royall maieftie.
Thefe foure faire giftes (O Prince, of right renownd)
thy Princely minde moft Princely Enterteignes.
Liue Soueraigne Ladie, Liue Elizabeth
health of thy Countrey, helpe to all our harmes.
Seeld feen, thou Reign'ft a maiden & a Queene,
Long maift thou liue, and heauen be thy home.



*Tychbornes Elegie, written with his owne hand in the
Tower before his execution.*

MY prime of youth is but a frost of cares,
my feast of ioy is but a dish of paine :
My Crop of corne is but a field of tares,
and al my good is but vaine hope of gaine
The day is past, and yet I saw no sunne,
And now I liue, and now my life is done.

My tale was heard, and yet it was not told,
my fruite is falne, & yet my leaues are greene :
My youth is spent, and yet I am not old,
I saw the world, and yet I was not seene.
My thred is cut, and yet it is not spunne,
And now I liue, and now my life is done.

I fought my death, and found it in my wombe,
I lookt for life, and saw it was a shade :
I trod the earth, and knew it was my Tombe,
and now I die, and now I was but made.
My glasse is full, and now my glasse is runne,
And now I liue, and now my life is done.

Hendecasyllabon T. K. in Cygneam Cantionem
Chidiocbi Tychborne.

THY prime of youth is frozen with thy faults,
thy feast of ioy is finisht with thy fall :
Thy crop of corne is tares auailing naughts,
thy good God knowes, thy hope, thy hap and all
Short were thy daies, and shadowed was thy sun
T'obscure thy light vnluckelie begun.

Time trieth trueth, & trueth hath treason tript,
thy faith bare fruit as thou hadst faithles beene :

Thy ill spent youth thine after yeares hath nipt,
and God that saw thee hath preferude our Que[ene]
Her thred still holds, thine perisht though vnspun,
And she shall liue when traitors liues are done.

Thou soughtst thy death, and found it in desert,
thou look'dst for life, yet lewdlie forc'd it fade :
Thou trodst the earth, and now on earth thou art,
as men may wish thou neuer hadst beene made.
Thy glorie and thy glasse are timeles runne,
And this, O *Tychborne*, hath thy treason done.

In nefariam Babingtoni cæterorumque
coniurationem, Hexasticon.

QUID non Papa ruens spondet, modò iussa capeffas ?
en diadema tibi, sceptráque, pactus Hymen.
Diffimilem votis mercedem naõta, sed ausis
& sceleri retulit turba nefanda parem.
Successere rogi regno, coruique coronæ,
pro scepro laqueus, pro thalamo tumulus.

The same in englishe.

THE Pope to prop his ruinous state,
doth golden proffers make :
Crowne, scepter, roiall marriage bed,
to those his part that take.
The traytrous crew late reapt reward,
not fitting their desire :
But as their purpose bloody was,
so shamefull was their hire.
For Chaire of state, a stage of shame,
and crowes for crownes they haue :
Their scepter to a halter changde,
their bed become their graue.



Ad Serenissimam Reginam Elizabetham, Apostrophe.

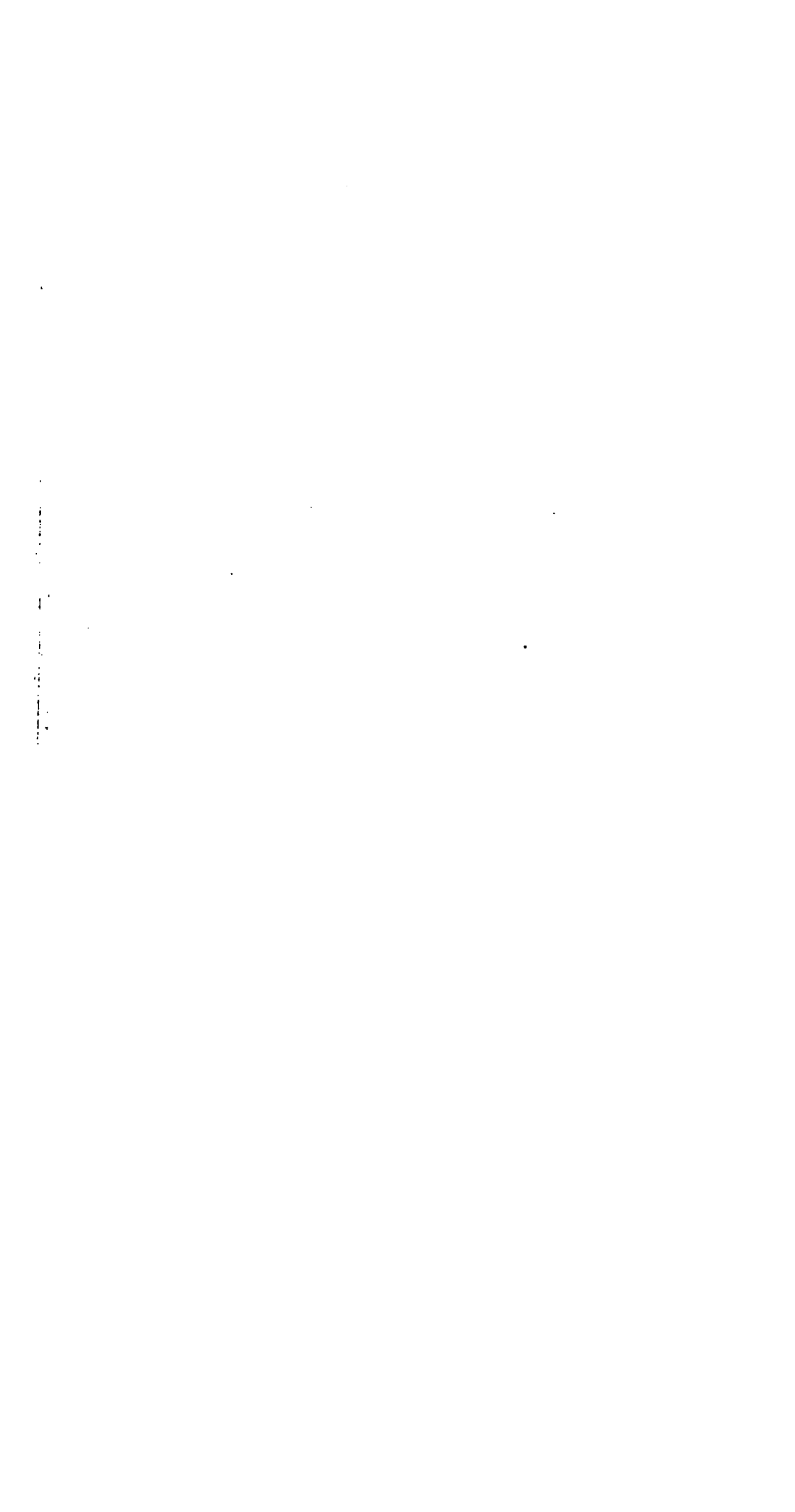
REGNA, viue, vale, mundi, patriæ, atque tuorum,
splendida, sola, vicens, gloria, vita salus.
In te speramus, per te spiramus ouantes :
det spirare tibi sæcula multa Deus.
Pro te dulce mori, nisi pro te viuere durum :
at sine te mors est viuere, vita mori.

The same in english.

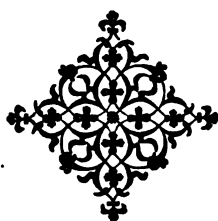
RAIGNE, liue, and blisfull dayes enioy,
thou shining lampe of th' earth :
The only life of countries state,
thy subjects health and mirth.
On thee we ground our hope, through thee
we draw our breath with ioy :
God graunt thee long amongst vs breathe,
God shield thee from annoy.
To die for thee were sweete, to liue
were wretched but for thee.
Without thee, death a second life
life double death should be.







CERTAINE
ENGLISH
Verses, presented vnto
the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, by a Courtier:
In ioy of the most happie disclosing, of the most dangerous
conspiracies pretended by the late executed Traitors,
against her royall person, and
the whole Estate.



AT LONDON
Printed by Henrie Haslop, and are to bee
sold in Paules Church-yard at the
figne of the Bible.
1586.

1.

2.

3.

4.



THE TRIUMPHS OF TROPHES,
In Saphic verse of Jubiles.



DF DAVID daunft for ioy before the Arke being a King
If *Barac* sang when Israels foes were foild,
Then victors wee that *Deboras* song may sing
Our *Iudith* stout *Holofernes* Mates hath spoild.

Exultātes can-
tate Domino, &
iubilate Deo
Jacob. Pſal. 80.

If *Rome* of Romane Triumphes earſt was oft ſo glad
and likewise *Greece* of *Grecians* *Trophes* ioyed:
If *Iewes* of *Iubilees* their onlie mirth haue had
then *England* leap, and laugh aloud for Queene enioyd.

Pſallite Domino
in Cithara iu-
cunda & voce
carminis. Pſal.
98.

Now Baal and Bell, now Titanes ſonnes are ſlaine,
their Prophets falſe their wicked Priests are kild
Their *Pluto* howles that Babels brood are taen,
their Tower did fall that *Nimrods* Imps did build.

Clangite tubam,
ſumite pſalmũ, &
date tympanum
cum nahlo. Pſal.
80.

Sith *Neffus* brood and *Caffius* crue are knowen
like *Siluanes* *Centaures* conſpirde your Realme to quaile,
Take courage Queene, for *Sinon* ſleights abroad are blowen,
The Traitors found, and yet the treaſons faile.

Tu deus diſſipa-
ſti impios & cõ-
fregiſti capita
dracont in aquis
ps.

Theſe

The triumphes of Trophees

Demersæ sunt
gentes in foueâ
quam fecerunt.

These *Cicloppes* seede which at your crowne doe kicke
and frame a forme to make your Kingdome bleed,
Like *Giants* seeke with stones the starres to strike
but mist the marke and wound themselues in deed :

Sepulcrum patens
guttur eorum.
Psal. 5.

They vowd *Zopirus* vowes, to please *Darius* beck
they fought a new deuise which *Sphinx* of *Rome* the taught,
They faine would finde, that *England* had one neck,
that by a stroke the head might off they fought—

Gladiū strinxerunt
& arcū tetâderunt
impij, vt iugulent
eos qui recto sunt
corde.

Their match was made, their wager was not wonne,
their snares were laid, but yet their purpose mist,
Their day decreed, and yet the deed not done,
a will they had you see, that wanted what they wist

Vt darent cada-
uera tuorū in ci-
bum auibus cæli.
Psal. 93.

What thought *Pyragmons* sprats to doe, we know,
their Romish *Iesabell Naboths* vineyard fought,
Who like *Medusa* bends her cursed Bow
the onlie *Circes*, which hath this mischief wrought

Deus vltionum est
Dominus. Psal.
94.

These vipers tend with *Briareus* hundred hands,
with hundred *Argus* eies these Scorpions wait,
These busie *Basilisks* and brood of *Cocatrice* stands
like *Nilus* Crocodiles hungrie for their bait.

Callidū excogi-
tarunt consiliū
contra dominū
Psal. 93.

These sucking serpents, these monstrous snakish crewe,
these bloodie Dragons like spitefull Asps are set,
With *Hidras* heads which erst *Alcides* slue
are now of late with our *Bellona* meete.

Vt Ierusalem
ponerēt in acer-
uos ruinarum.
Psal. 79.

Of Canaan faine they would a *chaos* make
and bring *Palladium* in, our *Ilion* to deface,
A spoile for *Hispaine*, a feat for *Fraunce* in hand they take
and quite to make an end of *Brutus* race.

Thus

in Saphic verse of Iubilees.

Thus these climbing mates *Enceladus* like attempt,
in armes seeke *Ioue* from skies by force to take,
They seeke the Sun, the Moone, the starres in great contempt
To obscure their light a deadlie Eclips to make.

Via impiorum
tenebrosa, nesci-
unt vbi corruant.
Prou. 4.

They seeke with *Phaeton* *Phoebus* charge to rest,
Vulcans net, *Gordions* knot they would vnknit
And breake their blooddie blades on *Pallas* breast,
thus they couet much in *Moses* chaire to sit.

Sepe expugna-
uerūt me a iuu-
tute mea nunc
dicat Israel.
Psal. 129.

To wrest from *Hercules* hand his Club, who can ?
who may from *Ioue*, his lightning take by force ?
Homers verse, who can disgrace ? I say no man,
who then can touch a sared Princes coarfe.

Though *Cæsar* was in Senate slaine by *Brute* his friend,
Though *Cirus* head was bathd in blood luke warme,
No maruaile though, for blood requireth blood at thend
but mercie too much thine, I feare doth harme.

Sanguis sangui-
nis merces Deut

For if *Laban* was for *Iacob* sake so blest,
and *Putiphars* hap, by *Josephs* meane no lesse
Our hap, our blisse, our ioyes wherein we rest,
For whom it is, we must of force confesse.

Genes. 30. 39.

Who with *Ionas* gurth hath fau'de vs from the Sunne,
Who with *Afer* shoes, hath kept vs from the mire ?
Who hath with *Dauids* sling *Golias* mates vndone.
our *Cynthia*, she who hath appeasd *Iehouas* ire.

Tegmen a tur-
bine & vmbra-
culum ab æstu
dominus. Deut.
33.

These on *Bellerophons* horse doe ride in skie,
with *Icarus* wings to clime in cloudes is their drift,
These would make *Architas* woodden Doue to flie,
What blinde *Terebias* doth not see their shift.

Querunt animā
meā & meditati
sunt tota die
dolos. Ps. 38.

In

The triumphes of Trophees

Pone eos domine
vt clibanum ignis,
in tempore iræ tuæ. Pſal. 21.

In *Phætoniſſa* ſchoole, at *Endor* they were taught,
with *Dracos* inke to write, with *Creons* ſeale to ſigne,
With *Iudas* kiſſe to kill, with *Hamons* haue they fought,
both *Iudaes* ſpoyle, and *Sions* fall in fine.

Theſe ſececet *Satires*, theſe cruell *Catelins* wait,
theſe dogs of *Moabs* houſe greadie of their pray.
Like *Eumenides* whelpes tending on their bait,
Vultures for *Prometheus* guts readie ſet in ray.

A periculis per-
ſequentium & a
conuentu malign-
nantium tu ſalus
mea.

They ventured *Acherontas* depth to wade,
they ſtriued through *Stigias* ſtreame to faile,
Mauger of *Megeras* head away they made,
by *Carons* help, *Elifus* field to aſſaile.

Eijce fulmen &
diſſipe eos: mitte
ſagittas tuas &
diſturba illos.
Pſal.

To make spotted Ewes with *Iacobs* ſtick they fought,
to walke vnſeene, with *Giges* ring faine they would
Of *Simon Magus* theſe men would faine be taught,
like *Curres* by *Circes* charm'd to be with *Lions* bold.

Leuate ſignū
capta eſt Babi-
lon, cōfuſus eſt
Bell.

Circes cup is falne, *Calipſos* ſauce is ſhed
Balims brood is bard, their *Harpies* are deſcried,
Cerberus ſoppes are found, *Cirens* ſongs are red
thus is *Accaron* knowen, and *Romane* Idoll tried.

Carnes piorum
beſtijs terræ de-
derunt. Pſal. 25.

Their drinke is blood, their bread is humane fleſh,
Conſuls heads with Preachers tongues their food, & what
Is their daintieſt diſh? Princes harts I geſſe,
Thus like *Baſan* Bulles, they feed their Pope with fat.

Conati ſunt pri-
uare me anima
mea. Pſal. 25.

But time decreed, how long ſhould *Aſſur* liue,
and God foretolde, when *Pharaoes* life ſhould end,
To take thy life the man of ſinne doth ſtriue,
in vaine O Queene, when Angels thee defend.

Could

in Saphic verses of Iubiles.

Could *Jonas* in the raging Seas be drown'd ?
could Lions *Daniel* in their dennes deuoure ?
Might *Misael* burne in fire furnace bound ?
durst Traitors blade attempt our sacred Princes bowre ?

Non obueniet ti-
bi malū, nec ap-
propinquabit
plaga taberna-
culo tuo. Pſa. 62.

A blast of winde made *Tb'affrians* hoast to flie,
Earthen pots made *Madianites* to take their flight,
Hornes threw *Iericho's* wall flat on ground to be,
God, makes Flies, Frogs, Rats and Lice, for him to fight.

Non est consiliū
nec prudentia
contra Dominū.

Cains curse, *Herods* death, I wish on them to fall,
that seeke a sacred Prince with secret sword to kill,
Iudas death to good for *Iudas* mates I call,
who bathes in blood, and drinke of blood their fill.

Pone eos sicut
rotam, & sicut
stipulam ante
ventum.

But Serpents neuer build in Boxe, nor breede
in *Cipres* tree, no Canker can the *Emerald* touch,
Euen so these hellish *Heliottes* cannot feed,
on her whose vertues rare amafeth such.

Intret gladius
eorum in cor eo-
rum Pſal. 37.

These *Minotaurus* brood from *Rome*, from *Crete*,
with sword and fire, in *Albion* swarme like Bees
Like *Sampsons* Foxes with fired tailes and feete,
they dread no death to winne a Popish fees.

Profer lanceā
apprehāde clyp-
[eum] & surge in
auxiliū domini.
pſal. 36

In *Rhodes* was neuer seen, they say, an Eagles nest
some hold it so, tha[t] *Crete* can breed no Owle
And Crowes in *Athens* were neuer seen at least
that England breedes no wolues, an error foule.

Cymerians blinde, that haunts *Troponius* *Cave*,
could neuer bide the shining Sunne in fight,
Who still in darknesse dwell, the light doe neuer craue,
but like *Cacus* Captiues shrouded die with night.

Qui ambulat
in tenebris odit
lucem.

The triumphes of Trophees

Dij Gentū va-
ni sunt. Deus
noster cælos fe-
cit.

A simple Goat could asswage god *Faunus* ire,
a grunting hog could *Neptunes* rage appease,
A feelie Cocke could coole *Asculapius* fire,
but Lions croud, the bull of *Rome* must please.

miserunt in Ig-
nem sancta tua
& polluerūt ta-
bernaculum no-
minis tui. Ps. 74.

His *Dan* and *Bethell*, sacred *Pantheon* cald,
his sinagoge esteemes no Oxe, no Calfe, no Bull,
But blood of Kings in Royall seates enstald,
wherein *Perillus* part he plaies at full.

No fire in *Rome* could *Romulus* staffe consume,
no meanes might make King *Pyrrhus* toes to burne
But Pope with *Næuius* Knife euer durst presume,
with Briers and Brambles make *Cædar* trees to mourn.

Anima nostra si-
cut passer erepta
est ex laqueo ve-
nantium Psal.

But might these mates haue had but *Aarons* rod in hand
or could haue borrowed *Elias* cloke no doubt,
They had made the Seas, on both sides for to stand,
That *Fraunce* and *Spaine* might make the slaughter out.

Quis deus præ-
ter Dominum ?
quis fortis ? si-
cut Deus noster.
Sam. 22.

Their *Dagon* fell, our sacred Arke stood vp,
Their *Pharao* myst, our Moses did preuaile,
Their crosse was downe, our crowne did neuer stoupe,
Their Barge did sinke, our Ship top gallant saile,

Cadant a confi-
lijs suis, quoniã
rebelles sunt ti-
bi. Psal.

Noughtie *Nabals* curse on *Dauid* neuer fell ?
Achitophels cruel counsaile did no good
to *Abfalon*, when *Abfalon* did rebell ?
Semei could doe no harme, when *Semei* God withstood.

Regum. 4. cap. 7.
Act. cap. 5
Act. cap. 19

Elizeus bones could raise the Dead from graue,
Peters shadowe passing by, made sicke men hole.
Paules handkercher from death, did many saue,
thus vertue deales to vertuous men her dole.

But

in Saphic verses of Iubiles.

But *Bulles* of *Rome* and *Beares* of *Hispaine* did more,
They murther whom they will, and pardon whom they list,
Kings from crownes depriue, and Kings to crownes restore,
thus to shadow *Cæsar* states, the Pope hath euer wisht.

Spiritus procel-
larum erit pars
callicis eorum.
Pfal.

If *Dathan* and *Abiron* sanke for treason wrought,
if *Affur*, *Pharo* so enuied *Dauids* seat,
If Greekes Iewes and Gentiles *Iacobs* starre haue sought,
these *Gorgons* would *Eliza* faine from Crowne defeat.

Pluet super im-
pios laqueos, ig-
nem & sulphur.

When *Perseus* sword shall snatch of *Medusas* head,
when *Mercuries* whistle lulls *Argos* eies to sleep,
When *Phæbus* faulchon kills monstrous *Python* dead,
then shall *Eliza* make *Romane* *Cerberus* creepe :

Inueniet manus
tua inimicos
tuos. Pfal.

Though still you beare, the Oliue branch in breast.
yet some with you *Hermes* *Harpen* in your hand,
Though you the Lambe imbrace, the Lion is your beaft.
for mercie must with iustice ioine to rule a land.

Cleanse *Augus* hall, destroy *Stymphalides* seede,
your souldiers readie preast, do stand in aray,
Thunders, hailstones, brimstone, fier, your foes shal speede
Angels armd, hofts from hie, God himself will say.

Dispelle eos
sicut palea
a facie venti.
Pfal. 1.

To *Cuma* trudge, of *Sibill* knowe your fates,
to *Ammons* priests, at *Ammons* temple scrape.
To *Delphos* post, call and knock at *Phæbus* gates,
to knowe of *Phæbus* how traitors best may scape.

Stent & saluēt
te augures cæli
qui contemplā-
tur sydera.
Esa. 47.

No Iewell, Gemme, no goulde to giue I had,
no Indian stones, no Persean gaze in hand.
No pearles from *Pactolus* to a Prince, yet glad,
these happie *Halcions* daies to see in *Britaine* land.

Dux foemina
faction.

FINIS. q L.L.

A DV TIFVL INVECTIVE,
Against the moſte
haynous Treasons of
BALLARD and BABING-
ton: with other their Adhe-
rents, latelſe executed.

Together,
with the horrible attempts
and actions of the Q. of Scottes: and the
Sentence pronounced againſt
her at Fodderingay.

Newlie compiled and ſet forth, in Engliſh verſe :

For a Newyeares giſte to all loyall
Engliſh ſubiects. by W. Kempe



¶ Imprinted at London by Richard Iones, dwelling
at the ſigne of the Roſe and crowne, neere
Holborne bridge. 1587.



To the right honorable my ve-

ry good Lord, *George Barne*, L. Maior of the Cittie of
London: W. Kempe wifheth in this world
al earthlie felicitie, and in the world
to come the inestimable ioyes
of Heauen.



Lame me not (right honorable, and my especiall good Lord) though my boldenes excede the compasse of discretion, and my rashnesse herein, surmount the limittes of reason: For though there be (vndoubtedlie) manie causes of great importance and efficacie, which may vtterlie extinguish all hope of your Lordships fauourable acceptance hereof, and chieflie for that it wanteth such ornaments as a work (worthie your reading) ought to be furnished withall: yet my good Lord, hauing a certaine and most assured knowledge, both of your Lordships most sincere, zealous, and loyall affection, you haue alwaies carried towardes her most excellent Maiestie, (whose happie daies I beseech the almightie may be innumerable) and also of the studious care you haue euer fostered, for the prosperitie of this flourishing common wealth, hath so animated my fearefull minde, that (casting away all doubttes which I might iustlye stumble at) I haue (most bayardlike) burst out into this boldenes, and presumed to present vnto your Lordshippe, this vnlearned pamphlet or smal treatise, wherein I haue simply and plainly discouered the horrible and detestable trefons lately practised by those graceles traitors and vnprofitable mēbers, which (thanks be to God) latelie suffered condigne punishment for their traiterous enterprises: and also made manifest the treacherous dealing of that vngodlie disposed woman, the Scottishe
Queene

Queene: with the sentence pronounced against her at Fodderingay, and confirmed by her Maiestie, And further, haue therein shewed, what rewardes they alwaies reape which attempt the like: and lastlie conclude with an exhortation to all her Maiesties liege people, to shunne such vngodlie and vnnaturall enterprises, together with a praier for the preferuation of her Highnes most royall person, her honorable Counsaile, and the Commons of this Realme: humblie beseeching your Lordship (of your accustomed goodnes, and louing encouraging, you haue alwaies vsed towards euerie one, whome you see forward in weldoing) to vouchsafe to protect the first fruites of my labour, and whereas it (altogether) wanteth learning, to furnish it with your fauour, so shal your Lordship yeeld more than I dare desire or can deserue, and binde me foreuer, to rest at your honors commaund to the vttermost I may: not omitting my praier vnto the almightie, to sende your Lordship a happie new yeare and many: to his (onely) glorie, and the earnest desires of all your welwillers.

Your Lordships most readie, as it shall please
you to vse me. W. Kempe.



A Ioyfull New-yeares Guift

to all loyall English subiectes.

Woe, woe, yea treble woe, be vnto them appointed :
That goe about to ouerthrowe, the liuing Lords annointed.

WHat madnes hath so mazd mens minds, that they cānot
forsee,
The wretched end of catiues vile, which work by
treacherie ?

To ouerthrowe the blessed state, of happie common wealth,
or to deprive their soueraigne prince, of her long wished health.
If feare of God and of his lawes, were clearlie out of minde,
If feare of death (by Princes lawes) might not their dueties binde ?
If vtter ruine of the Realme, and spoile of guiltlesse blood,
Might not suffice to stay the rage, of traitors cruell moode,
Yet, might they well consider, howe treasons come to nought,
And alwaies worke their ouerthrowe, by whom they first were
wrought

And what they haue pretended, that should on others light,
Hath happened on their cursed corpes, and them confounded
quight.

Examples many haue bene shewen, which plainly doe expresse,
How neuer traitor could preuaile, in that his wickednesse.
But still they haue by God himselfe, most straungely bene pre-
uented,

And their deuices still disclof'de, though secretly inuented :
Yet these ambitious wicked graftes, aspiring to growe hier,
And cherisht (as it seemes) by that most lewd Italian Frier,
I meane the Pope and cursed crue, of Papiſts most vnkinde,
Who walking darckly in deceite, would faine haue all men
blinde,

Not fearing God nor yet his lawes, nor hauing any care,
For to preferue the common wealth, or howe the commons
fare.

Haue

A Ioyfull New-yeares Guift

Haue fought by all the subtle meanes, the Deuill coulde inuent,
To slay our Queene, confound the Realme, and kil the innocent.
But God the searcher of all thoughts, who knewe their wicked
minde :

And saw the platforme of their worke, whereto they were inclinde:
And likewise hauing special care how he might safe defende:
His seruant true (our soueraigne Queene) from such most cruel
end :

And with his mercie louingly, beholding the estate,
Of vs his people here on earth, before his face prostrate:
Hath brought their treasons vnto light, and them hath ouer-
throwen

In their owne sinnes, whereby it is most plainly seene and
knowne,

Our soueraigne Queene to him is deare, and in her he is pleasde.
That for her sake these dangers great and troubles are appeasde.

Ballard

O *Ballard* thou that wast the first, and chiefe man in this acte,
What moued thee (so void of grace) for to attempt this
fact ?

Didst thou not know, that fluttering Birds wil treason stil
bewray :

And heauen and earth doe still prouide, for traitors sharpe decay ?

Babington

A Nd *Babington*, thou cursed wretch, what did bewitch thy
minde ?

That to thy Prince and country deere, thou shouldst be so
vnkinde,

Thou hopedst (belike) for better happe, then euer traitor had,
But now thou hast thy true desert, which maks our harts ful glad

Sauadge

S *Auadge* also thy name of right, vnto thee is assignde,
For what could be more sauadge-like, then beare a bloody
mind,

against so gracious Queene as this, who alway doth inuent,
How she her subiectes wealth and peace, by al meanes may
augment.

Barnewell

B Ut *Barnewell*, thou of all the rest, most cursed maist thou be :
How could thy hardened Tygers hart, so wickedly agree,
For to beholde so good a Prince, and of her take a view :
How she might be depriu'd of life, by this most traiterous crue ?

And

to all loyall English subiectes

A Nd *Tichburn*, thou which liu'dst so wel, & hadst great *Tichburne*
wealth at wil
what was the cause thou wentst about, the Queene & realme
to spil?

Was Pope and popish packe, so vile, now planted in thy minde :
That thou didst hope for this thy crime, pardon by them to finde?

A Nd *Tilney* [th]ou, amongst the rest, most worthie art of *Tilney*
blame,
That wouldst conspire th'vntimelie death, of such a peerelesse
dame.

To whome (besides thy allegiance) thou specially didst sweare,
That during life, thou wouldst to her, a loyall duetie beare

A Nd *Abington*, what *Circes* charme, thy wicked mind bewicht, *Abington*
Her for to hate, who thee and thine, so largely had enricht,
Thy fathers wealth, which thou posscest, in court it was all gaind
But nowe thy name (with losse of it,) for euer thou hast stainde.

A Nd *Salisbury*, I marueile much, what gracelesse Feend *Salisbury*
thee led,
Or diuelish hagge of hateful hell, this mischief in thee bred :
Didst thou not knowe our gracious Queen, is placed here by
God :

By iustice for to punish vice, with sharpe correcting rod :

A Nd *Jones*, how fel thy wittes away, that thou couldst not *Jones*
remember :
That he which treasons doth conceale, or traitors actes doth
tender,

Of like and equal scourge shall tast, and haue such punishment,
As he that author is thereof, and doth the same inuent.

C *Harnocke* also, what furie fell, thy sencelesse heade did *Charnocke*
fraught,
With such vngodlie enterprife, which thee to shame hath
brought,

Now maist thou see what fruitles gaine, from Antechrist doth
spring

And how to shamefull wretched end, the Pope his people bring.

D Istressed *Dun*, thy dismal day, thou iustly hast deserued : *Dun*
That wouldst consent her to destroy, who thee and vs
preferued

In

A Ioyfull New-yeares Guift

In quiet peace from time to time, and alwaies doth deuise,
Gods trueth to raife within her Realme, and poperie doth
despise.

Trauis

ANd trustles *Trauis*, what meanst thou, this treason to
conspire?
Thou thoughts[t] by this to mend thy state, and thereby clime
vp hier:

Gage

But now thy fall deseruedly, thy name hath more disgrac'd:
Then all the actes thou euer didst, in fauour had thee plac'd.
ANd gracelesse *Gage*, was feare of God and duetie so exile:
That thou thy name with treason foule, so lewdly hast
defilde?

Wel maist thou curffe thy careles course, thou tookst in this
attempt
And wist thou hadst euen at thy birth, bene from the world
exempt.

Bellamie

ANd *Bellamie*, though last, not least, in this diuelish deuice:
What was the gaine thou hopst to haue, for this bad
enterprise?

The Pope of like did promise thee, that thou shouldst saincted
be.

But in meane time thou quartered art, a thing more fit for thee.

Another
Bellamie

ONe other *Bellamie* there was, amongst this cursed crue,
What was the recompence, I pray, he should receiue in
lue:

Of this his traiterous enterprise, perhaps he should be martred:
But if he had not hangd himselfe he (surely) had bene quartered.
Now may you see you faithles wights, what fruite from trefons
spring

Now may you see what wretched end, your haples hope doth
bring:

Now may you all with open crie, the hower and time both
curffe

That euer you lent your listening eares, to her, whose words
haue worse

Bewitcht your wretched senceles mindes, that you could not
forsee

The guerdon alwaies incident, to workes of treacherie:

Then

to all loyall English subiectes

Then euer *Circes* wicked charmes, did anye wight enchaunt :

For God forbid, that traitor should, of good successes vaunt.

THe *Scottish* Queene, with mischief fraught, for to performe The Scot-
tish
Queene
the will

Of him (whose Pupil she hath bene) hath vsed all her skill :

By wordes most fair, and louing termes, & guifts of value
great:

For to perswade your hollowe harts, your duties to forgette.

And for to be assistant stil, her treacheries to further,

Wherein she reckens it no sinne, though you commit great
murther.

Such is her haynous hateful minde, who long hath liued in hope,

By such her subtil lawles meanes (and helpe of cursed Pope)

Both to depriue our soueraigne Queene, of her imperiall crowne,

And true religion to expell, Gods gospell to put downe.

And though to colour this her fact, she onelie did pretend :

A title and her libertie, yet God will vs defend.

As plainlie doth and may appeare, by this his speciall care

He hath of this our soueraigne Queene, and of our happie fare.

Yet you bewitched wretched wights, her *Siren* songs did hear,

And gaue such credite thereunto, as nothing you did feare,

But traiterously forgetting cleane, the duetie you did owe,

To this your gracious soueraigne, (as al the world did knowe)

Did giue consent, you would forthwith, by al the force you
might,

Seeke to depriue this peereles Prince, of Realme and regall
right.

Wherein you fully did conclude, that it could neuer be,

Except you first conspirde her death, by secret treacherie.

And thereupon consulted ofte, and sundry waies did seeke

For to performe this diuelish acte, which you so well did like.

Nexte vnto this your promise was to lende your helpe and aide

With all the force and power you coulde, to foes that should
inuade.

And thereby for to set at large, that Queene whome I did name :

Who alwaie in her treacherous minde, doth nought but
mischiefe frame.

These were the faithlesse partes you plaied, at instance of that
Dame, B Who

A Ioyfull New-yeares Guift

Who fought your endes and vtter spoile, with euerlaſting
ſhame :

For plainlie hath it fallen out, by fundrie proofes moſt true,
She was the onelie maintainer, of all this Traiterous crue :
For triall whereoff we may ſee, how that our gracious Queene
Both hauing care the verie trueth, moſt plainely might be ſeene,
And ſhe with honor might be tried in that ſhe was a Prince
Did cauſe the chiefeſt peeres, her faults (by iuſtice) to conuince :
Who did aſſemble at her place (by name) call'd *Fodderingay*,
There to examine out the trueth, and heare what ſhe could
ſay :

And to that end did then direct, to them a large commiſſion
For to examine euery one, in whome they found ſuſpition.
Who meeting at that place, it plainlie did appeare,
How that ſhe was the chiefeſt cauſe, of al our troubles heare,
And that ſhee by perſwaſions did ſeeke for to withdrawe,
The ſubiectes heartes, from this our Queene, who earſt had
liu'd in awe.

And that the treaſons nam'd before, were al by her conſent :
And that ſhe author was thereof, and did the ſame inuent,
Whereto her anſwere was ſo light, and to ſo ſmall effect,
As that the weakenefſe of the ſame, her treaſons did detect.
And thereupon, theſe Peeres of ſtate, hauing a due regarde,
To what ſhe could obiect thereto, and likewise nothing ſparde.
(by circumſtance) to ſearch out trueth, did forthwith then
pronounce,

That ſhe was guiltie of theſe crimes, and could them not re-
nounce.

Which ſentence ſo by them declarede, was by our Queenes
conſent,

Plainelie reueal'd to all eſtates, in court of Parliament :

And was by them conſidered off, who there did all agree

To ioyne in ſute vnto her grace, the ſame to ratifie.

Whereto our Queene with wonted grace and mercie beinge
moued

Was lothe to yealde conſent thereto, for that ſhee well her
loued

And if it coulede haue bene deuifed, howe ſhee mighte ſafe re-
maine
From

to all loyall English subiectes.

From such like trecherous attemptes, then is it moſte certaine,
She woulde not haue agreed thereto, but fought ſome milder
way,
To deale with her, although ſhe fought, her Graces ſharpe de-
cay.

But ſeeing there could no way be knowne, how any truſt might
bee

Repoſe in one that had ſo ofte, practiſed moſt traiterouſly
The ouerthrowe of this eſtate, and fought her Graces death,
She was reſolued at the length though with a fainting breath,
For to confirme that ſentence iuſt, was by her Peeres decreede,
And that the ſame ſhould ſtand in force as her own acte and
deed.

Commaunding ſince in publique ſorte, for open declaration,
That it ſhould notified be, by publique proclamation.

This is the end the Lorde appoints, for thoſe that ſceme to
frowne :

Gainſt his annointed, whom he hath indued with regal crowne.
Fie on ſuch fond and faithles wightes in whom no trueth doth
dwell,

Who both alleageance, duetie, loue, and conſcience doth expell.
Could any Chriſtian fearing God or bearing any zeale,
To good religion, chriſtian faith, or ſtate of publique weale:
Finde in his heart for to deuife how he might darke a light :
That like the Orient Sun doth ſhine thorowout the world moſt
bright.

Hath not her Graces gouernment this eight and twentie yeares:
Bene had in admiration of al that thereof heares.

The fruite whereof doth plainely proue, ſhe is the Lords
annointed :

Plaſt here by God for to performe, what is by him appointed.
Such ſenceleſſe ſottes, and dreaming doltes, which at her ſtate
do ſpurne,

Doe ſeeme with Cicues (by labour ſtrong) the riuers ſwift to
turne,

Or els doe ſhoote againſt the ſkie, and when the arrowes fall :
They light vpon their curſed corpes, and kill themſelues
withall.

Liege

A Ioyfull New-yeares Guift

Liege people to fo good a Queene, example take hereby,
Feare God, in chiefe, obey your Prince, and loue her zealoufly.
Good englishmen and loyall heartes, lift vp your mindes with mee :

Stretch out your handes, bow down your knees, vnto our God
moft hie :

And with incessant voice, thus crie, O Lord of might and
power,

Preferue our Queene from traitors force, who seeke her to deuoure.

Cut off such gracelesse wicked gastes, grub vp and roote their
stocke,

Driue out such rauening wolues (O Lord) from out thy feely
flocke,

Prolong her daies we pray thee Lord, and if it be thy will :

Let vs not ouerliue her raigne, but let vs haue her still.

Unto her Counsell (likewise) graunt, thy wisedome from aboue :

That with al loyall faithfull hearts, they firmly may her loue.

Let all their counsailes euer tend, her person to protect :

From rage of foe, and popish crue, that are with mischief dect.

Upon the commons Lord also, poure downe thy heavenly
grace :

That in all states a perfect loue, and duetie may take place,

Towards this peereles Prince of price, who alwaies doth delight,

To haue thy praises beautified, and glory brought to light.

Amen : thereto, let all men say, with ioy of inward heart,

And they that will not say, Amen : the Lord them soone
conuert :

Or speedely confound at least, and bring to shamefull end :

That (by their fall) al others may, their traiterous liues amend.

Finis.

W. Kempe.

THE
BLESSEDNES OF
BRYTAINE,

OR

A Celebration of the Queenes Holyday,

CONTAINING,

A Breefe reherfall, of the inestimable Benefits,
generally had & enioyed, not only all England ouer,
but also in forrein Partes, through the gracious Bountie,
and incomparable blessed Rule of our Royall
Queene ELIZABETH.

Composed, and set foorth, in due Reuerence, & ioyfull Memoriall,
of her Maiesties present entrance in the *Thirtieth yeere* of her
most triumphant raigne, with hartie prayer, for the
long continuing, and prosperous pre-
seruing of the same: by

Maurice Kyffin.

Deum Time. Regem Honorate. 1 Pet. 2. 17.

*Fiant preces pro Regibus & Principibus, ut tranquillam &
quietam vitam degamus, cum omni pietate &
bonestate. 1. Tim. 2. 2.*

Published with Authoritie.

L O N D O N.

Imprinted by Iohn Windet, dwelling
in Adling Streete, at the signe of the White
Beare, neere Baynardes Castell.

1587.

Plura Posthac

Figure 1. The effect of the concentration of the *Agrobacterium* suspension on the transformation efficiency of *Agrobacterium* strains.

To The Right Honorble

and Renoumed in all Heroicall Vertues, Sir

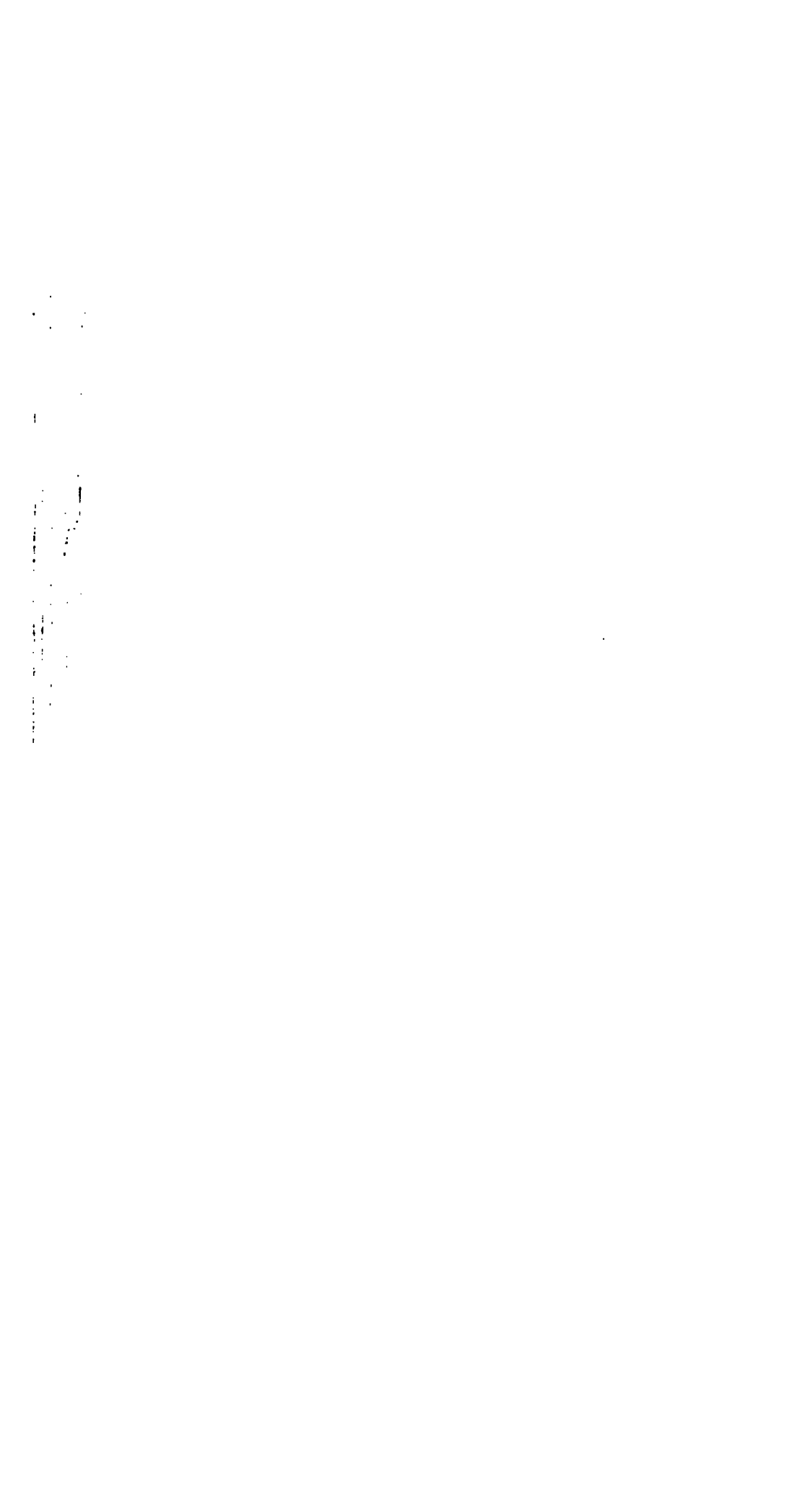
Robert Devreux Knight, Erle of Essex and Ewe,
Viscount Hereford, and Bourghier, Lord Ferrers
of Chartleigh, Bourghier and Lovain, and
Maister of her Maiesties horse.



He faithfull loue, and dutie, (Right honorable) long since deseruedly born, by my deceased Father, both to your lordships Noble Graundfather, and like wise to the famous and woorthie Erle your Father, (vnto whom for diuers respects, he was much bounden being aliue, and being dead, left the like Bond of dutie, in vs his Children towards your Lordship) hath the more emboldened me, (presuming on your Lordships great Courtesies) To publish, vnder your fauourable protection, these my vnpolished verses, of her Maiestie : wherein, though I haue but shoven my leaden skill, in a *Golden Cause*, yet hath the same proceeded from such ardent desire, and deuotion in me, as thereby it may seeme, in some meane, to merit Tolleration, especially, sith it carrieth a dutifull remembrance, of her Maiesties most prosperous and *peaceable* raigne ouer vs : which hauing run the full, and Blessed Course, of *Nyne and Twentie yeeres* ; doth now, begin the *Thirtieth*, to the great ioy, & inspeakeable comfort of this her royall Kingdome ; In reuerend regard whereof, this poore Poem is most chiefly intended ; I humbly therefore, present it to the Courteous acceptance of your most Honorable

Lordship : Whome I beseech the *Highest* to
blesse, and enriche, with increafe of
all perfe&t Honor, long life, and
euer during felicitie.

Most humble at your good
Lordships commaundment
Maurice Kyffin.



D. P. To the Reader.

Two things make blisfull Realmes, *Religion* pure and *Peace* :
Which *Two* our England hath enioyd, long time with large
increase.
The God of peace be praïsd, who grauntes our Birth and Being,
In this same *Realme*, with this *Rare Prince*, these *gladsome*
Seasons seeing.
And pray we God likewise, this State still to defend :
Preferuing it, in perfect Peace, till that the world take end.
The Author of this booke, deferues a during fame,
Who chose a good Ground, for his worke, and wrought well
on the fame.

T. LL. In praise of this booke, and the Author.

Who list to see her Noble deeds displaid,
Whose golden gifts, eche creature doth adore,
Whose Vertues Rare, haue hauty harts dismaid,
Whose Name, and Fame, encreaseth more & more :
Let them peruse this Poem, with Aduise
By *Kyffins* pen, put down in perfect wise.

A work of woorth, befeeming well his Arte,
So fitly framed, and fraught, with tryed Truthe,
As may Reioyce, eche loyall subiects hart,
To heare, and see ; which hidden had bin Ruthe.
Our Queenes long Raigne, to our still during ioy,
The King of Kings, preferue free from Annoy.

F.H. In commendation of this worke, & the writer.

The Persian *Cyrus*, *Xenophons* penne, *Achilles*, *Homers* found :
King *Alexanders* valure great, did *Curtius* still resound,
Their worthie fame, those worthie wittes, to skies aloft do send,
Those worthie wits, eahe by their fame themselues to fame
commend.

Though skilfull Muses notes, come short to found this Princes
prayse,

Her

Her Princely giftes, her Iustice mylde, her Peacefull lasting
dayes:
Yet *Kyffins* Muse in stately stile, hath shot so neare the same,
That by refounding worthie praise, himself deserueth fame.

R. Cooke, in commendation of his friend
Mr. Kyffin.

The frutefull Muses seeme, to haue conspird, with full assent,
Vplifting *Kyffins* lore, with weightie woords to work Content:
The subiect of his Verse, is sacred, firme, and full of grace,
Whereon his Web is wrought, whose learned skill, none can
deface,
Momus the carping God, to Cauill here can finde no cause,
And *Zoylus* spitefull wretch, hath here wherewith to stop his
iawes.



The Blessednes Of Brytaine.

Pearce Clio Muse, my weake, vnwoorthie wit :
Caliope, set foorth my stile with strength ;
Vnfold her Fame (with words foorth sounding fit,)
Whome Kings adore, & Lords in worldly length :
Whose Sacred Hand the Statly Scepters hold,
And Royall, Rules her Realmes in Crowned gold.

A Monarch Mayden Queene adorned rare,
With Regall Heauenly dowres, of diuers kinde ;
In whome, who list dame Natures Workes compare,
With those rich Thewes, & Vertues of her Minde,
Shall much admire, at such a Myrrour sheene,
At such a Prince, at such a Peereles Queene.

The Starre of Women Sex, Graue Wisedoms store :
Sententious, speaking Tongs in filed phraze,
Profoundly learnd, and Perfect in eche Lore,
Her Fame, no Rav'ning Time, shall euer Raze :
Hater of Wrong, high Refuge eke for Right,
Concord, and Peace, continuing by her Might.

What

THE BLESSEDNES

* Besides that such manner of Reciting strange and Hethenish Names, were here altogether inconuenient. The author doth also of very purpose, somewhat shun that beaten high way, to fil paper with pestring Names of fained Gods, Goddesses, Nymphs, Persians, Grecians, Romans, &c. Being a thing of some sometimes vsed, too too much, and to little effect.

The reestablisshing of the Gospell, by her Maiestie, a work of inestimable worth, euerlastingly famous for euer and euer.

Primaria Principis Cura, Religio.

Dauid. 1. P. 13 Afa. 2. Par. 14 Iehof. 2. P. 17. Ioash. 2. p. 23 Iofias, 2. Reg. 22. Hezechiah. 2 Par. 29.

Argentum tuum Scoria. Isaiah. 1. 22
Base Coynes abolish-
ed by her highnes.

The royal increase of Armour, & Artillery, by her Maiestie for the defence of the Realme.

Foelix est ea Resp. quæ tempore pacis, Bella tractat, Laur. Grimal. de optimo Senatore fol. 71.

What should I Nymphs, or Goddesses Recount ?
Or Ægypt Queenes, or Romane Ladies* name ?
Sith as Supreme, our Sov'raigne dooth surmount,
In choice of Good, the cheefe of all those same ?
For to compare the Great, with simple small,
Is thereby, not to praise the Best at all.

Elizabeth, Large Light of Sov'raigne Seat,
Whose Iustice, Prudence, Temprance, Fortitude,
Ingrasted yong, are grown forth spreading Great,
Throughout the world, mong Nations wise & rude :
No land, but laudes this right Resplendant Rose,
Tutor to Friends, and Terror vnto Foes.

As Shyning Sunne recleeres the darkned Snye,
And fourth recalles eche thing, from shiv'ring Shrowds,
So hath our Second Sunne, both farre and nye,
by brightning Beames, outcleerd erroneous Clouds ;
A pow'rfull Prop of Christes Euangell pure,
One whose Support, it rests Reposed sure.

Our Currant Coyne, was Mettall base and meane
Till her most princely Grace, the same put out,
By perfect Gold, and pured Siluer cleane,
Which passe for cōmon Coynes, her Realms throughout.
A Deede, deseruing her Perpetuall Praise,
And Publik Profit, to this Land alwaies.

Ad hereto Armour, and Artillery,
Of her most Royall Charges cheefely found ;
As store of Arming steele defensiuely,
And Roring Gunnes, for rendring fired sound ;
A furth'ring Strength for Peace, and safe Repose :
And Meanes, resisting Rage, of Warring foes.

I may

OF BRYTAIN E.

I may not here omit in silent sorte,
Her Royall Ships strong wrought for stearnful warre,
(Whereof all worldly Realmes do raise Report)
Through raging Seas discovering Regions farre :
A scowre-sea Nauy all bright & brauely burnisht
Foordth spowting fire, faire, huge, and fully furnisht.

When flourish Learning to such Type of height ?
Or purefull Preaching, when it had more place ?
When was Gods worde so knowne to euery weight,
Which heretofore, did suffer such Deface ?
When raignd Religion so deuoyd of cryme ?
Or rightfull Lawes, as in her Royall tyme ?

When was this Realme so riche of glittering Gold,
Of plated Siluer, pearle, and precious stones ?
When was more Tillage on this fertile Mold ?
Or more riche streaming Graces growne at ones ?
Or more Concordant life, in Country and Towne,
Then since her Regall Highnes came to Crown ?

Her Sacred Senate by their graue foresight,
Prouide for Publik Good and Ev'ls preuent,
Conseruing Common weale, from Perils plight,
In Rightfull Ruling, Concord, & Concent ;
A Senate well besitting Such a Charge ;
Prudente, & prompt in Lore and Wisdome large.

From Wrathfull Warre, her People rest in Peace :
From wasting Woes, her Subiects liue secure :
And yet our Neighbour Nations Warres not cease,
Their dire distresse, and wailfull Woes still dure ;
The Most of Might, eke makes her Realm a Towre
Strangers to shield, from many a balefull Showre.

B

The incomparable
Nauie Royall, built
& maintained by her
Maiestie.

Pericles Athen. ait :
Vnā pecuniæ parādæ
rationem putandam,
naues quamplurimas
habere, alias vero ex-
tra eam rationes, nul-
lius momenti existi-
mandas.

Plentiful exercise of
Religion : perfection
in all kind of learn-
ing, & right whol-
some lawes, enjoyed
by her Maiesties most
gracious meanes.

The Realme won-
derfully enriched
with Gold and Siluer.
The earth most abun-
dantly blessed with
fertilite, And euery
man quietly enjoy-
ing his own, vnder
her highnes prosper-
ous gouernement.

The vigilant care,
and incessant trauell
of her Maiesties most
honorable priuy
council.

The most blessed and
peaceable state of her
Maiesties subiects in
comparison of other
Nations round about
them.

Strangers graciously
receiued, and releued
by her Highnes, with-
in her own kingdom.

A

THE BLESSEDNES

Her Maiesties graci-
ous aide vnto her dis-
tressed neighbours
abroad: Regia (crede
mihi) res est succur-
rere lapsis, conuenit
vt tanto, quantus es
ipse viro.

Ouid li. 2 de Pou.

* Low Countries.

Her Highnes bounti-
ful liberalitie. Her
mercy towardes of-
fenders.

Imperia duobus po-
tissimum continetur,
nempe, Præmio &
Pœna: teste Solone.
Iusticia Sine Miseri-
cordia Crudelitas.
Misericordia sine Jus-
titia fatuitas.

Her Maiestie Prin-
cesse of Wales, where
the Inhabitants en-
ioy Gods worde in
their own language,
through the meere
grace & goodnes of
her highnes.

* A perpetual me-
mory of her manifold
goodnes, insteade of
Sonnes and daugh-
ters. Præferre pa-
triam liberis Regem
deceat. Seneca in Tr.

Omnis laus virtutis
in Actione consistit
Arist.

* Violenta nemo Im-
peria continuit diu.
Sen. in T.

A Mightie Queene, pure with compassion prest,
Rendring Reliefe, to Neighbour freends forlorn:
Her helping Hand, holds vp the weake distrest,
And hath the haughtie, dreadfull, oft down born:
Whereof Records, full rise remaining store;
Note Scotland, *Belgia, and many places more.

Lib'rall Rewarder of Heroicall Acts;
Ritch in Reward, large giuing Gwerdons great;
Prone eke to pardon, many offending facts,
Yea though the same, concern her Regall Seat;
Rigor of Iustice, in Reuenging Lawes,
Myld by her Mercy, wreaks not eche Cause.

A Blessed Branch of Brutus Royall Race;
To Brytish wightes a Blisfull worldly ioy,
Puissant Princeesse of Their Natiue place,
To shield their Earthly liues from all annoy:
And to their Sickly Soules, a Sov'raine Leche,
Graunting Christs Gospel, in their Country Speche.

Princely Possessor of this Realme full Right,
And Heire apparant to the Heav'nly Crown:
Assignd to serue Gods Truthe, with Maine & Might
Vpraising Vertue, Vice depresseing downe:
Frutefull in Faith, though fruteles, wanting feere:
Such brings shee *Frute, in stead of Children heere.

Such Rare, Renowmed Deeds,* our Queene hath don
And more than my poore powre may well expresse:
Long hath her Raigne, this Glorious Race foorth run
Long may it last, foorth bringing frutes no lesse:
Great is the Good, thus grown foorth, frō her Grace:
Great good shal grow, through her like lēghned space.

O

OF BRYTAIN E.

O wretched Wights, that would this Queene enharme,
 By close contryuing of her Cruell Death ;
 What curfed Circes, could their mindes fo charme,
 As not to reche, to reauce their Liege of breath ?
 Fell Raging Rome, all this is long of thee,
 From whome, no Troubling Treasons, here are free.

A reproof vnto
 Traytors.
 They rewarded me
 Euill for Good : for
 they haue priuily laid
 their net to deftroÿ
 me without caufe.
 Pfalm 35.

Our kingly Rooted Rose, fresh flowring stands ;
 Garded by Gods great Powre, and Prouidence :
 Amasing much, all Traitours trembling hands,
 Which plye to pluck this Plant by violence :
 Yea *Truthe downe treading Treason vnto shame
 Vict'or suruiues, by vanquishing the fame.

* Magna est veritas,
 & Præualet. Efdras.
 3. c. 4.

Thrice happie Land, whose Sov'raigne Ladies life,
 The Lord enlengthning, saues from soddein haps ;
 Though Ciuile Bronds, and forrein Furies rife,
 Conioyning erft, haue threatened Thunder claps,
 Yet Maugre Malice, Foes are put to foyle,
 And safe remaines, our Sov'raigne, & our Soyle.

Si Deus nobiscum,
 quis contra nos.
 Paul 8. Rom.

Thrice happy Queene, acknown of God so deere,
 Gainst whome, what secret Mischeefs haue bin fought,
 But that the same, would presently appeere,
 By meanes Miraculous, as yet vnwrought ?
 A Sured Signe, whome God protects to Ioy,
 No lurking Ev'l, can there to worke Annoy.

The Angel of the
 Lord tarryeth about
 them that fear him,
 and that put their
 trust in him.
 Pfal. 34.
 There is no King
 that can be saued by
 the multitude of an
 Hoste, &c.
 Behold the eye of the
 Lord is vpon them
 that fear him, and
 that put their trust in
 his mercy.
 Pfal. 33.

O Glorious Ruler of the gliftring Hev'n,
 Prolong her Health, with Heapes of happie Yeeres,
 That as her Rule hath Raignd twice Sev'n & Sev'n,
 So may shee still, surpas all Potent Peeres,
 To liue, and long time wield the Ciuile swoord,
 As far, as course of Nature can afford.

The prayer & wish of
 all good Sub-[iects.]

For

THE BLESSEDNES

Far Forrain lands, beare witnesse of her Name ;
Far furling Seas, haue felt her warlik Ships ;
Both Seas, & Lands, foorth thunder out her Fame,
Through force of flowing Aëts, free from Ecclips :
Elizabeths due praise shall neuer dye,
In Earth, nor Seas, nor in the starrie Skye

*Fama manet facti,
posito velamine, cur-
runt ; Et memorem
Famā, qui bene ges-
sit habet. Ouid. li.
2 Fast.*

Right Reu'rend Princeesse, rare is thy Renown,
Though Spitefull Enuie, spue foorth poyned gall ;
Naught shall it crafe, thine Aëts Eternall Crowne,
Nor minish much, thy sound successe at all :
No Best may thunne fell *Enuies sowerfull stench
Whom Kezars, Kings, & Qneenes, haue fail'd to
(quench.

** Ars prima Regni,
est posse Inuidiam
pati. Senec. in Herc.
Iur.*

As Higheft Hills, bide fiercest force of Weather,
And T all Trees tops, beare greatest stresse of Winde,
As finest Blacke, yelds shoue of smallest fether,
And in Pure White, the least black Mote we finde :
So Enuies shaft, is shot at *Higheft Marke ;
And pries in Purest Things, whereat to barke.

** Summa petit liuor,
perflant altissima
venti. Ouid*

No Ruler Such hath weld this Realme of yore,
Fewe Realmes haue ioyd, so long a *Peacefull Rule :
No Realme is read, t'haue Rul'de bin heretofore,
By such a Queene, safe quelling Ciuile Brule ;
Who raining still, a Prince withouten peere ;
Her highnes now, holds on her Thirtieth yere.

** Iniqua nunquam
regna, perpetuo ma-
nent. Senec. in Med.*

Adore Nouembers sacred *Sev'nteenth Day,
Wherein our Second Sunne began her Shine :
Ring out lowd sounding Bels ; on Organs play ;
To Musikes Mirth, let all Estates incline :
Sound Drūmes, & Trūpets, renting Ayre & Ground
Stringd Instruments, strike with Melodious found.

** More fit to be solem-
nized, than many
other dayes noted in
the Kalender.*

Ye

OF BRYTAINE.

Ye Mightie Men of Mars ennobled Knights,
Aduance your felues, on fiery foming fteedes ;
Reuiue This Tymes Remembrance, with all Rights,
In Armour bright, and gorgeous warlik weedes :
At Tylt, & Turnay, trying Martial Might ;
And Battring ftrokes, at Barriers forcefull fight.

Ye Cuntry folke, foorth falking in your feelds,
Lowd Carols fmg, to celebrat This Tyme ;
Show Signes of ioy (as Cuntry manner yeldes,)
In Sporting Games, with Daunce, and rurall Ryme :
Eche Swayne, and Sheppard, found his piping Reede,
For ioy, enioying Feelds, & Flocks to feede.

Ye Bryttifh Poets, Repeat in Royall Song,
(With waightie woords, vfde in King Arthurs daies)
Th' Imperiall Stock, from whence your Queene hath
fprong ;

Enftall in verfe your Princeffe lafting prayes :

*Pencerddiad, play on Auncient Harpe, and Crowde :
†Atceiniaid, fmg her prayfes pearcing lowd.

* Mafters in the
Science of Mufick.
† Expert men in fing-
ing.

Let Hilles, & Rocks, rebounding Ecchoes yelde,
Of Queene Elizabeths long lafting Fame ;
Let woody Groaues, and Watry Streames be fild,
And Creeks, & Caues, with founding of the fame :
O Cambria, ftretch, & ftaine thy vtmoft breth,
To praife, and pray for Queene Elizabeth.

Her Third tyme Ten yeres Raigne, we now poffeffe ;
Thrice three times Ten, god graut her grace may raigñ
To this her Realmes long wiht for wealfulneffe,
Whereby, eche long erft Loffe, it may Regain :
And fo Redound, the happieft Realme for ay,
Vnturnd from Truthe, ev'n till the Latter Day.

Let every faithfull
fubieft fay Amen.

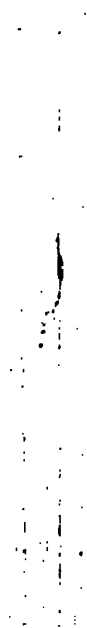
God Preferue Queene Elizabeth.

THE BLESSEDNES, &c.

Pſalm. 147. O Hierufalem praife the Lord : Praife thy God, ô Sion
For he hath ſtrengthened the Barres of thy Gates :
And hath Bleſſed thy Children within thee. He hath
made all thy Borders Peace : And with the good Nutri-
ment of Wheat doth ſatisfie thee, &c. He hath not
done thus to euery Nation els : Praiſe we all the Lord
therefore. Amen.

FINIS.



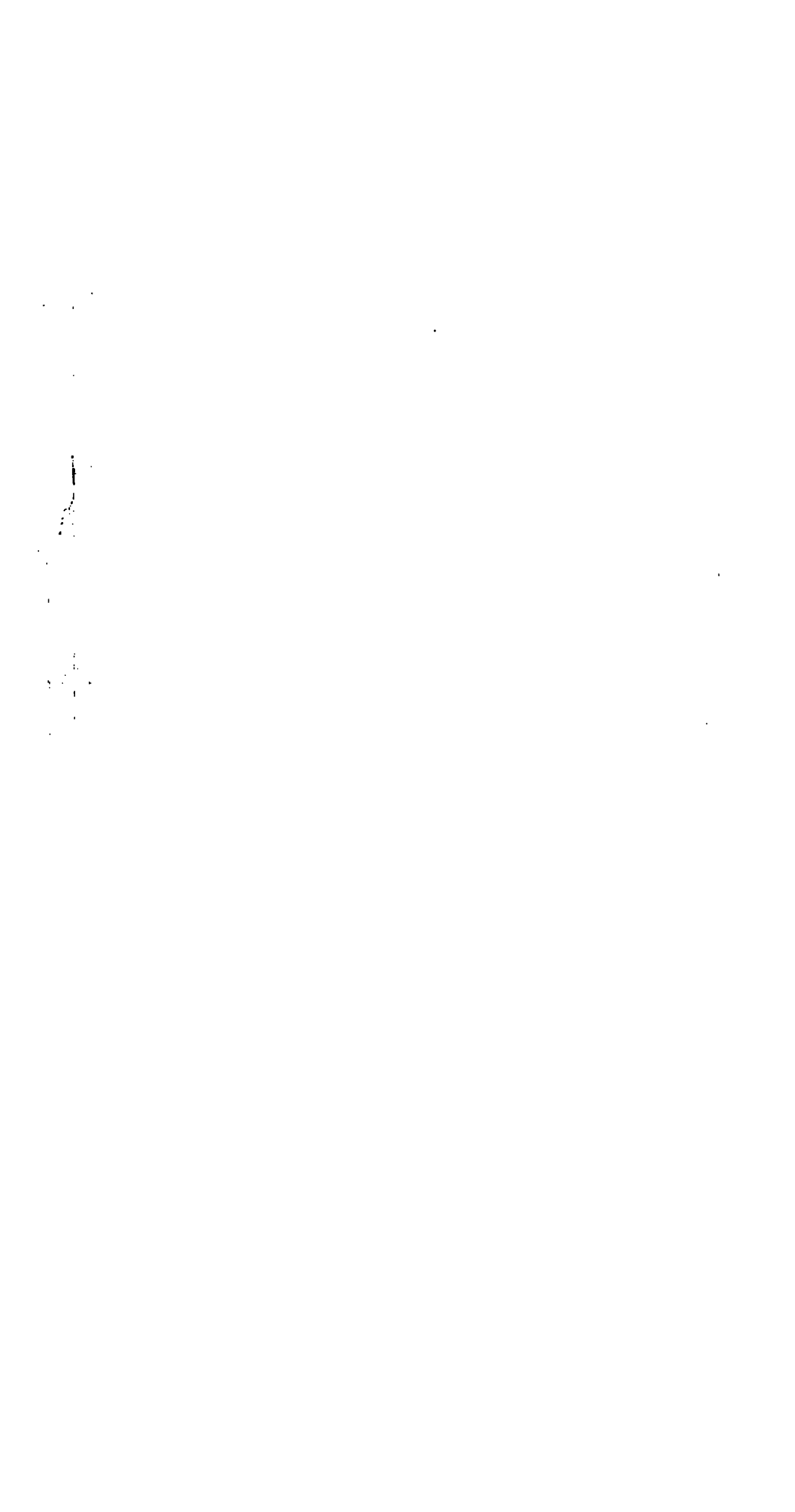


❧ Fames Trumpet
soundinge.

OR
Commemorations of the famous liues
and deathes, of the two right honourable Knights of Eng-
land: the right honourable Sir *VValter Mildmay*, and Sir
Martin Calthrop, Lord Mayor of this honorable Citty of London,
who deceased this yeere 1589. Not onely necessary to bee
seene, but also to be followed of euery worthy perso-
nage in their callings. Written by
Henry Robarts.

*Loe heere a Mildmay milde, a Counseller most graue,
A werthy man in all his deeds, as one could wisb or haue:
A Phænix in this life, to God and Prince most iust,
In Commons cause and publicks weale, a man of perfect trust.*

AT LONDON,
¶ Printed by I. C. for *Thomas Hacket*,
and are to be solde at his shop in Lumberd streete, vn-
der the signe of the Popes head. Anno.
Domini. 1589.



To the right worshipfull, and most
vertuous minded Gentleman, Ma. *Anthony Mild-*
may Esquire, Henry Robarts your worships in hart most
affected, wyssheth the continuall encrease of all
worldly promotions, and after death the
life eternall.



Right worshipfull, amongst the famous Romaines,
Grecians, and others of most fame in auncient
times, theyr custome was when any dyed of
worth, to frame eloquēt Oracions in the de-
ceaseds iust cōmendation: which was vttered
by some of great skill. (Accordingly) this
little Ile doth hold the like zeale to their fauoured. The
confideration of which, (right worshipfull) made me long ex-
pect some thing of your honourable deceassed Father, to be by
some of learning published, in commemoration of him, and his
zeale to Armes, Justice, and learning. But seeing none so
forward as my self, I haue at last thus boldly aduentured, in
naked bare truth, wanting eloquent phrases, to beautifie his
deedes of love to his Country, and zeale to his posteritie, writ-
ten these lines, and humbly offer them vnto your worship,
hoping your curteous nature wyll accept this Mite at the
hands of a rusticke welwyller, as if Alexander had offered a
whole Talent.

Your worships cuer
at command
Henry Robarts.

 *The honorable life and death of the*
moſt famous and noble Counſellor, Sir *Walter Mildmay* Knight,
one of her highnes moſt honourable priue Counſell, & Chaun-
celler of the Court of the Exchequer, who departed this life,
at his houſe in great S. *Bartholmewes*, the 30. of May laſt
paſſed.

What ſhrikes, & plaints, what heauie mourning cryes
Doo pearce mine eares, and fil my hart with mone ?
With wringing hands what meanes this wofull noyſe,
Thoſe direful tunes from harts deepe ſpent with grone,
Why walke you thus like men with greefe forlorne,
What wofull chance hath you behapt of late,
What cauſeth thus ſo heauy mourning ſtate.

Why greeues the *Phænix* of this Weſterne Ile ?
Why mournes her Peeres and Nobles of her land ?
What cauſe haue they all mirth for to exile,
And Commons eke in ſuch ſad dumps to ſtand,
At pleaſure theirs, which may ſo much commaund.
No loſſe of treaſure nor Jewels of what ſtore,
Could cauſe you thus with teares for to deplore.

Tell then deere freends, the cauſe of your annoy,
Explaine the greefe that doth your harts offend,
Tell tell the cauſe you ceaſe your wonted ioy
And whollie nowe to ſorrowes yoke thus bend,
Yeelding ſuch ſighs as to the heauens aſcend.
Such teares, ſuch greefe, ſuch heauie morning mone,
Mongſt Commons all, full ſildome hath beene knowne.

When Common wealth doth loſe a noble freend
A ſtaffe of comfort to the Commons all,
A Iuſtice good, which poore mens cauſe will tend,
And lend his eare to harken to their call,
Such loſſe, ſuch lacke, the Commons harts doth gall.
Loe ſuch an one hath late reſignd his breath,
By curſed hand of fierce and cruell death.

Mildmay

He was one
of the priue
Counsell to
her Maiestie
and Chaū-
celour of
the Exche-
quer.

Mildmay, graue Knight of Counsell to our Queene,
Of Th'exchequer Court the Chauncellor that was,
In honors place that oftentimes was seene,
And highlie stood in fauour of her grace,
By cruell death is reft from noble place,
Entomb'd in earth his corps doo now remaine,
The losse of whom doth caufe vs thus complaine.

Mildmay by name, was milde in all his deedes,
Pure was his thoughts, like gold his vertues shine,
His vpright iustice fewe or none exceeds,
To poore nor rich he neuer would encline
But right with right, as Lawes did him assigne.
To euery man he iustice did impart,
As caufe requird, and equitie of hart.

For Princes caufe, as his allegiance bound
And duetie of that honorable place,
He carefull was, his actions also founde,
With conscience pure he wayed euery case.
As well for Commons, as profit to her grace.
That Prince nor Subiects had iust caufe to say,
Mildmay hath wrongd vs any kind of way.

When poore complaind he ready was to heare,
To ease their greefe was cheefe of his delight,
When poore opprest was forced to appeare,
In Exchequer Court, where he their caufe might right.
He was their help, he freed their enemies spite,
Yea *Mildmay* euer was the man they fought,
Who many a caufe to happy end hath brought.

He neuer
gaue any
aduise that
was against
the benefit
of the pore.

As *Solon* graue his counsell was full sweete
When he was set mongst Nobles of the lande,
For Commons good his counsell was most meete,
And for their wealth, as for his Prince would stand,
With reuerent care of what he had in hand.
To glory of God, to Commons welth and good,
Through grace of him that bought vs with his blood.

Thus

Thus as at home, so in affaires abroade,
When Prince did please his seruice to commaund,
Ambassadour to King of *France* he yode
From gracious Queene to giue him vnderstand,
What was his charge vnder her highnes hand,
Which place of trust he did discharge so well,
As *France* reports his wisdome did excell.

He was
Ambassa-
dour in
France.

His grautie and bountie great withall,
The French admire, and him a *Cæsar* name,
Cato for wisdome, for prowesse *Haniball*,
His courage such as gained endlesse fame,
Amongst French Nobles which beheld the same.
Where *Mildmay* liues, though death his life hath tane,
And still shall liue, eternized by fame.

His valour showne in person braue and stout,
He not omit when Prince his ayde did neede.
Seauen score odde men on horseback in a route
All furnisht well to doe some noble deede,
At his owne cost, they forward did proceede.
Against Sir *Wyat* to defende her right,
For which desert she dubt him then a Knight.

In Queene
Maries time
he serued a-
gainst *Wy-*
at with 150.
men on
horsebacke
at his pro-
per costes.

There did he shewe his noble valiant hart,
In cheefest prease did *Mildmay* venture forth,
Where like himselfe he shewd his conquering hart,
And with his sword made prooffe of mickle worth.
Showing thereby his loyaltie and truth,
To Prince to God, and to his Countrey both,
As subiect good according to his othe.

When *Spaniards* proude disturbt our quiet land,
And noble Lords did shoue theyr warlike traines,
For Countries good all states employd their hand,
To fight for Prince, and put our foes to paines,
Then *Mildmay* showed without regard of gaines,
A band of men, with horse appointed well,
Lead by his Sonne, whose valoure did excell.

Who

Who like a branche from *Mildmaies* loynes esprong,
 Most Lyon like yong *Anthony* did attend
 On enemies backs, with branding blade to ha'rung
 Such valiant strokes, as *Spanyardes* liues should ende.
 Most resolute in what he did pretend.
 Showing hereby a noble *Mildmayes* hart,
 Foe to all such as fought his Countries smart

Thus as in Court to counsell he was fit,
 So in the field like seruice he hath doone,
 His Counsell sage, his prudent readie wit
 By golden trompe throughout the world doth run,
 Whose fame shall liue so long as shines the sunne.
 For vertuous life, for counsell graue and wise,
Mildmay our Knight was held in worthy prise.

A note to
 knowe a
 good man.

A booke in print nowe extant to be seene
 Did *Mildmay* write vnto his lasting praise,
 Of counsell good all states that may be seene,
 To frame their liues, both God and world to please
 As well in house as other kind of waies.
 By which is seene of Common welth his care,
 Such godly mind his liuing doth declare.

He founded
 Emanuell
 Colledge in
 Cambridge
 at his owne
 proper
 costes.

His zeale to learning, and maintaine the same
 The world doth know if I forget to tell,
 In *Cambridge* Towne he late a house did frame,
 A Colledge faire, which hight *Emanuell*.
 Placing a manie of poore schollers there to dwell.
 For whose maintainance as by record appeare,
 He giues for euer four hundreth pound a yeere.

And like a Patrone which did learning loue,
 With graue foresight he poore men first there plast,
 Prescribing rules from which they may not mooue,
 So long as *Manuell* monument doth last,
 A worthy note for Nobles that are plast
 In high estate to imitate his waies,
 Which vertue fought vnto his ending daies.

A number



A number more most charitable deedes,
Sweet *Mildmay* did, which merits to be told,
His rule in house, releueing pooremens needes,
Deserues by fame to be engrauen in Gold.
That as in glasse they able, may behold
What famous works our *Mildmay* wife hath doone
Whose worth shall liue so long as shines the sunne.

Yet life must end, nature her due will haue,
This wretched life a pilgrimage vnfare,
We needes must leaue when death the same doth craue,
No mortall flesh his stroke that may endure,
No gold or fee his freendship can procure
The olde the yong, the Prince, the Lord or Knight,
To earth must pay what so is hers by right.

This man of God, our noble *Mildmay* Knight,
This Lampe of honor, this Iewell of our lande,
To Death hath yeelded what was his by right,
For what is he that death cannot commande,
Yea all estates obeyes his direfull hand.
And death in spite hath doone our Country wrong,
By striking him that might haue liued long.

But as he liued so likewise did he die,
A constant seruant of our Sauour Christ,
On him alone with faith did he relie,
Hoping to rest with him that is the hiest,
All popish rites with hart he did detest.
Calling on God that with his blood vs bought,
And by his blood our free redemption wrought.

Mildmay farewell, thy losse we all lament,
Our cheefest staffe, thou Commons onely trust,
The poore and rich thy frindship oft shall want,
For whom thy care was louing, kind and iust,
Firme vnto all which did thy fauour trust.
Thy losse, thy lacke, we pooremen may complaine,
When Prince and Peeres, to teares thy death constrainne.

Thy childrens teares might moue a heart of flint,
To see them waile their aged Sires decease,
From sighes and sobs that day nor night doth stint,
Thy seruants sorrowes likewise doth increase
Crying out on death which so disturbs their peace.
Reauing from hence their Maister (vertuous Knight,)
That gemme of worth, our Lampe of English light.

Cease worthie Gentils, cease *Mildmaies* children cease,
Leaue to lament, leaue shedding bootlesse teares,
Your aged Knight with Chrif doth rest in peace,
In heauenly feate as one of his coheares,
A chofen place for those his name that feares,
Where you with him in glory once shall meete,
And see him shine by Chrif like Angell sweete.

Sweet natures buds of *Mildmaies* famous tree,
Surcease those plaints, leaue fathers death to mone,
And let his life and godly ending be,
A Mirror good for you to gaze vppon.
Yea let him rest intombed vnder ftone.
But see your deedes, your actions, and your waies
Do gaine you fame, and father endlesse praise.

The fruite that springs doth shew the vertuous tree,
Such doo you seeme as noble Sire hath beene,
Your vertuous liues the world doth hope to see,
Gaine Commons loue and fauour of the Queene,
In honors place like *Mildmay* dead to shine.
Such loue, such fauour euer doo I pray,
Pleasd God to grant sweet *Anthony Mildmay*.

Finis.

H. R.

Londons



London's Lamentation for the losse

of theyr worthy and famous Lorde Mayor, Syr Martin Calthrop Knight. Who departed this life in April last passed. 1589.

In Lacedemon, *Lycurgus* once did dwell,
Renowned far for prudent sage aduise,
His counsell graue fewe liuing did excell,
In *Lacedemon* helde he was of prife,
As with his yeeres, so did his credite rise.
His godlie life, his iustice vſde with lawe,
From greuous finnes his people oft did draw.

Cato in *Rome*, for wysedome might compare,
With anie one that liued in those daies,
Unto his charge he had a fathers care,
To traine them vp as God the best might please,
He to the iust was friend at all affaies.
And iustice vſed according vnto right,
Without regard of poore, or men of might.

Lycurgus dead, *Lacedemon* mournd amaine,
And wayld with teares his losse whom they did loue,
Whose wisedome knowne, their honors did maintaine,
Yea oftentimes his counsell many proue,
Whose conscience cleere like to the Turtle doue,
Did shewe his care to maintaine their renowne,
That liu'de with him in this most happy Towne.

For *Catoes* life whom death hath likewise reft,
Romes Consuls mourne in weedes of wofull blacke,
In *Rome* say they his peere there is not left,
Which for his charge both day and night would carke.
Unto the Senate he may be a mark,
To ayme aright, and iustice so to vse.
As their estates by wrongs they nill abuse.

Amongst

Amongst the rest that mourne their Consuls want
Let famous London presse in place to shoue,
In weedes of woe with teares for to lament,
The losse of him for whom they sorrowe so,
Ye London Cittizens, now explaine your woe.
For *Calthrop* graue who late resignd his breth
And natures due, hath yeelded vnto death

Our *Cato* wife, our *Calthrop* peerelesse Knight,
Lord Mayor of London, blessed in her name,
To earth hath yeelded what was hers by right,
Ye[a] in that yeere he to his honor came,
By Death was forced to resigne the same,
To Londons losse, and Commons sorrow great,
For *Calthrops* death then cheefe in Iustice seate.

Calthrop Lord Mayor the Commons all thus cry,
Which late did liue in tipe of hie renowne,
Beloued of Prince, beloued of Commontie,
Beloued of all in louelie London Towne,
From high estate loe death hath taken downe,
To rest with him entombed in the earth,
Untill Christ come, that bought vs with his death.

A worshipfull of Drapers Companie,
Was *Calthrop* graue, when he with vs did liue.
Of birth a Gentleman of Norfolke Countie,
As wel was seene by auncient cotes he geeue,
For whose decease his Kinne and friends may grieue.
Threescore odde yeeres by number of record,
He liued in fame, and died at last a Lord.

In *Iunos* right, with Matron wife he linckt,
From out whose lines branches most sweete did spring,
By whom he liues, though death hath causde him shrinke,
Yet of his worth my muse a while shall sing,
And cheeflie touch one honorable thing
Calthrop performd not long before his death,
His entertainment of Queene *Elizabeth*.

When

When royall Prince of her most gracious loue,
To famous London did pretend to come,
Then *Calthrop* graue her Cittizens to prove
Did notice giue, and warned all and some
Each man should ready be in his appointed roome,
To giue her grace the welcome that was meete,
For louing Subjects to a Queene so sweete.

Which by his doome most brauely was performde,
In royall order sparing for no cost,
By *Calthrops* counsell, whose honor yet consernde
In such braue fort as Cittizens may boast,
Their paines and charges nere a whit was lost
For graciously each thing she did esteeme,
And gaue them thanks most like a royall Queene.

But *Calthrop* cheefe with grace she did reward,
Through whose foresight her welcome was the more,
To Aldermen she had a like regard,
And curteously as she had doone of yore,
Unto Lord Mayor her princelie Mace that bore,
With hartie thanks their zeale she did requite,
Which with such pompe had pleasde her princely fight.

Thus of our Queene did *Calthrop* merit fame,
And fauour such as sildome hath beene showne,
For which deserts honor extols his name,
And fame with trompe shall make him better knowne
In London Cittie, where he did sit in throne
Of Iustice, ministring his Princes lawes,
As right requirde and equitie of cause.

Whose care to rule in honourable state,
Was such as London might full well befeeme,
He iustice vsed with such an vpriht rate
As *Salomon* for wisedome he had beene,
Pleasing to God and to our gracious Queene.
Religion pure he did so much regard,
As zealous preachers dailie he preferd.

Pittie

Pittie had place within his tender hart,
As many in distressed state can tell,
Whose hand was ready alwaies to impart
To such as in behauiour vſde them well,
As manie in this Cittie walles can tell.
To fatherlesse, the widdow and the Mayd,
His greatest fauour neuer was denyd.

The poore with weeping wayle and wring their handes,
And sighing ſay, gone is our chiefeſt trutt,
The priſoner poore which lies in ſorrowes bands,
Deſie the Fates that cloſde thee in the duſt,
Who in thy actions was mercifull and iuſt.
And with thy purſe was ready ſtill to giue,
Their needie ſtate, thy bountie did releue.

When they recount thy charitable deedes,
And thinke howe death hath nowe bereſt their ioy,
Sad heauiſe lookes and teares from eyes proceedes,
Curſing fell death the cauſe of their anoy,
Which in his furie our comfort did deſtroy.
Reauiug his life which might haue liued long,
Of enuiouſ mind to doe the Commons wrong.

If cruell thou haſt wayde our Common good,
Thou would'ſt haue ſpard to ſhred his vitall thred,
And not haue ſought ſo ſoone his peereleſſe blood,
That all the poore within thoſe gates ſhould neede.
But Siſters three with thee had ſo decreed.
That die he muſt, and death thou haſt thy right,
The liuely truncke of *Calthrop* worthy Knight.

Whom teares ne complaints, nor ſhrieking wofull cries,
Can call againe vnto his former life.
His childrens mones, nor ſeruants ſorrowing noyſe,
Nor yet the complaints of his moſt louing wife,
Whoſe teares like floods from eyes hath beene as riſe.
But all in vaine, entombde he muſt abide,
Untill Chriſt come his choſen to deuide.

Calthrop



Calthrop farewell, thou peere of Common weale,
Thou light to men to guide their wayes aright,
Thy vertuous worth I cannot halfe reueale,
Nor zealous life as thou deseruest refite,
Of thee my quill vnable is to write.
But whilst I liue graue *Calthrop* I will praise,
Whose iustice shind like Phæbus in her rayes.

Blessed art thou whom God hath pleasde to call,
Unto his throne to rest with him on hie,
Plast next his seate in glory eternall,
Where faithfull soules doth liue and neuer die,
That on the blood of Christ vnfained doth relie.
Amongst which sort, O Lord for Iesus sake
Accept vs all, and to thy favour take.

To famous London, sweet Christ encline thine care,
Maintaine their honour, her Lord Mayor doo bleffe,
To Aldermen haue thou a Fathers care,
Whose paines are great thy Gospell to encrease.
Most zealously thy name which dooth professe.
Aduancing daily thy religion,
Of zeale to thee, and truth to English Crowne.

Whose redines for Prince and Countries good,
Is daily seene when she in neede doth stand,
Their purse their men, all bent to venture blood,
Whether to sea, or seruice on the land,
Yea all alike be preft at her commaund.
God and S. *George* our London harts still sayth,
For Countries cause, and Queene *Elizabeth*.

Finis.

H. R.

[illegible]

A
HANDEFVL OF
GLADSOME VERSES,
giuen to the Queenes Maiefty
at Woodstocke this Prograce,
1592.

By
THOMAS CHVRCHYARDE.



At Oxforde printed by IOSEPH
BARNES, *Printer to the*
Vniuersitie 1592.

10

TO THE QUEENES MOST EXCELLENT
MAIESTY.



Oft gracious and sacred Soueraigne, if hope of your princely fauour did not carry me beyond the compasse of my ordinary iudgement, I had long agoe surceaſed the common courſe of writing in verſe to your Maieſtie, but a ſweete and comfortable conceite of your gracious goodnes towards me, euer and at all times commanded my muſe, my pen, and vttermoſt power, to goe about no other earthly felicity then the ſeruing and pleaſing of the onely Phoenix of this world, my betters farre haue beene full of that fortunate humor, and thriuen well thereby, & my ſelfe deſires neuer to be diſcharged of that ſweet ſeruitude, pleaſant to the mind, profitable to the body, and a ſafety for the ſoule. Now in this quenchles deſire of mine that encreaſeth a continuall thirſt to doe well, there riſeth a reſtleſ cogitation, making me think, that verſe, that booke, or that peece of ſeruiſe (as oft I haue put in praſtice) will be happely accepted, But beholding (moſt redoubted Queene) a multitude of people as well deſpoſed as my ſelfe, that are rüning & preaſing apace before me, ſome with rare inuentiones & ſome with deep deuices to the honouring of your Maieſtie. I feare they haue carried cleane away ſo much knowledge frō me, that ther is left no deuice, nor matter to ſtudy on, ſuch is the bounty of our time, & forwardnes of their wittes which are learned, that all fine inuentiones are ſmoothly reaped from my reach, & cunningly raked away from my uſe or commoditie. Then am I forced, to ſearch what ſubiſtāce or ſlēder ſtuffe of poetrie lyes cowching in mine owne ſhallow head, and ſo hapning on a few voluntary rimes I haue as it were by good fortune, peececd or cōpounded vp a booke, which I cal a handful
of

of gladſome verſes, God graunt they be pleaſing, but the beſt is they are deuifed for a paſſtime, inuēted for a merry conceyt, and preſented of a harmles mind, to the ſweete and ſacred conſideration of your Maieſtie. Thus hoping they ſhal haue free paſſage to your princely preſentes I pray humbly for the preſervation of your moſt Royall perſon.

Your Maieſties dutiful and loyall ſeruant,

THOMAS CHVRCHYARD.



A few voluntary verses to the general readers.

If aged daies, had dryed vp my Muse
As summer drouth, hath partcht both hearb and grasse
Yet now compeld, my pen againe to vse
That world shall see, my minde is as it was
Looke for no gold, when I can giue but glasse
My morning dew, sun beames hath taken hence
And troubled springs, yeelds puddle water fence.

Take edge away, the knife can cut no more
Hard stony ground, can beare but little corne
Old appels sone, are rotten at the kore
Ne Figs nor Grapes, can come from pricking thorne
The glasse soone goes, from filke that long is worne
Hope for no fruit, when leaues forsake the tree
So falleth out, betweene my verse and me.

When youth was fresh, and florisht as a flowre
The wits were quicke, and ready to conceive
When age did frowne, and browes began to lowre
My skill grue scant, the muses bid me leaue
Then tract of time, in head did cobwebs weaue
So rusty grew, the reason of the braine
And ever since, I lost my Poets vaine.

What though ripe wit, be now but bare and blunt
And fine deuice, of head is farre to seeke
And age can not, doe that which youth was wont
And pen scarce makes, a verse in halfe a weeke
And all my workes, not worth a little lecke
Yet what I doe, but bad or worthy praise
I neuer robd, no writer in my daies.

It

Voluntary verses to the generall Readers.

It is mine owne, I bring to Printers Presse
I haue by happe, a Hatchet in my hand
To hew the wood, (let it be more or lesse)
In what strange forme, I list to let it stand
Though some be chips, let all be justly scand
Ne chips ne choice, nor nothing els I knew
But was well ment, and may abide the vew.

A Booke in Presse, that I my challenge name
Shall tell you more, of workes that I haue done
But blame me not, (since each man striues for fame)
To holde on right, the course wherein I runne
I ought to weare, the cloth my fingers spunne
I will so lowd, for bookes and verses crie
That sure no bird, shall with my feathers flie.

Some Peakocks then, will spread their tales no more
Small boast is best, let touchstone trie out golde
I haue as yet, some tragedies in store
That like Shores wife, in verses shalbe tolde
Condemne no man, though he be waxen olde
A rough barkt tree, whose bowes but crooked grow
When season serues, some mellowd fruit may show

A greate olde Oake, long time will akornes beare
And small young graffes, are long in sprouting out
Some saie old wine, is liked euerie where
And all men knowes, new ale is full of grout
Old horse goes well, young tits are much to doubt
But sure old golde, is more esteemd than new
No Hawke compares, with Hagard in the mew.

Old men know much, though young men cal them fooles
Old bookes are best, for there great learning is
Old authours too, are daily read in Schooles

New

Voluntary verses to the generall Readers.

New sectes are nought, old knowledge can not misse
Old guyes was good, and nothing like to this
Where fraude and craft, and finenesse all would haue
And playnest men, can neither pole nor shaue.

Olde fathers built, faire Colledges good store,
And gaue great goods, and landes to bring vp youth
Young men thinke skorne, to make of little more
And spends away, their thrift to tell the truth
Olde mindes were full, of mercie grace and ruth
And pittie tooke, of those that seemd to lacke
Young gallants gay, from poore doe turne their backe.

Olde customes good, at length becam good lawes
Olde lawes are likte, and honourd of the wife
Good men obey, the euils olde order drawes
Newe fond delights, olde fathers did despise
In olde graue heads, great skill and wisedome lies
Sounde counsell comes, from age in time of neede
Olde mens aduice, is that which doth the deede.

Olde beaten waies, are readie still to hit
These new by-paths, leades men on many files
An old prouerbe, hath no more wordes then wit
Newe fangled heades, at each light fancie smiles
Olde wisedome farre, surmounts young fondlings wiles
Experience is, the doctour eury daie
That carries clofe, all knowledge cleane away.

Young houndes are fleete, the olde hunts slowe and true
Olde dogges bite fore, if all his teeth be found
Olde auncient friends, are better then the newe
In younglings loue, there is small suretie found
For like a toppe, fine fancie turneth round
Olde cloth or filke, made in our elder daies
Weares long and firme, when new things soon decaies.

No

Voluntary verses to the generall Readers.

No further nowe, of age but to my taske
I tooke in hand, to shewe my duety throw
Yet lickcr sweete, comes none from emptie kaske
With vargis fowre, is fild olde barrell now
But reason must, inuent the meane and howe
I doe discharge, my duety as I ought
To make a booke, shall answere writers thought.

Nowe must my Muse, goe borrowe if I may,
My betters workes, to fill my matter full
Tush world growes hard, each man will say me nay
Some cannot spare, a little locke of wooll
So greedely, for pealfe they plucke and pull
But namely some, so watch and pry for fame
That they with wordes, will hinder mens good name.

Spite is a sparke, of fire that flies in thaire
And makes a cracke, like pouder in a dagge
Spite hides foule thoughts, in lookes and speeches faire
Whose wordes rests not, as long as tongue may wagge
Spite of himfelfe, will boldly boast and bragge
To hurt by hate, the hart that harmeles is
For spite like snake, in euery hedge can his.

Who flings a stone, at euery dogge that barkes
A wearie arme, is surelie like to haue
Though enuy shootes, his bolts at many markes
Pride wins not all, the glory he doth craue
Some will not giue, the dead good words in graue
Howe should the quicke, then get bad worlds goodwill
When hollowe harts, but harbours hatred still.

March on plaine booke, although thou passe the pikes
Some marshall man, will saue a souldiers life
Holde in thy head, from those that thee mislikes

In

Voluntary verses to the generall Readers.

In skornefull daies, I knowe disdaine is rief
Thy gladsome verse, stirs vp more mirth then strife
So Prince thou please, thine owne desire thou haft
Come cleare from court, care not for enuies blast.

*Thus Readers all, I bid you beere farewell
And to the Prince, a simple tale I tell.*

FINIS.

A Handefull of Gladfome
VERSES GIVEN TO THE QUEENS
Majesty at Woodstocke this prograce.

I most presume of all
(A boldnes more then needs)
To come where flowers sweet sent lets fall
And I bring nought but weeds.

But though the fountaine springs
From whence all learning flowes
By study great, great science brings
And therewith duety showes.

The barraine ground of mine
That feld sweet rofes beares
May yeeld some word or pleafant line
Shall please your Princely eares.

But as an *Oaten* pipe
When shepheard plaies a round
Can moue no matter of delite
By strangnes of the found.

So verfe pufte vp with quill
And cunning sleight of braine
(Where swift conceite conceiues at will
Some grace of Poets vaine.)

No pearfing paffage findes
To enter as it would
In great eftates, whose noble mindes
Knowes quickly glaffe from gould.



A handfull of gladfome verfes.

A tale of plaine plowe man
That roughly runneth on
Finds frowns for fauor now and than
When gracious lokes are gone.

What meanes my Mufes weake,
In heate of humor newe :
So neere graue heads to write or fpeake
Of things I feldome knewe.

As one ftart out of fleepe,
Tels dreames and vifions rare,
To thofe that take of dreames no keepe,
Nor doth for fancies care.

Our englilh Idle rimes,
To this is here compard :
Whofe rouing reafons often times,
Reapes nought but fmall regard.

For learned fages wies,
That much haue feene and red :
Who knowes the courfe of ftars in fkies,
And what may well be fed.

And all the liberall artes,
Have at their fingers ends :
They for their giftes and speciall partes,
Which God to fcholars fendes.

Are worthie hearing ftill,
They bring the fugged cuppe :
They are the nurfes of good skill,
That fosters children vppe.

They with the mufes talke
As all things were their owne
And like the Gods doe clofely walke
In fecret clouds vnknown.

Vaine

A handfull

Vaine verses haue no power
Great vertue to perswade
They are but blossomes of a flowre
(Whose beauty some doth fade)

That pleaseth men a while,
With wordes of no great weight :
A speech that may some eares beguile
A fine and pretty sleight.

A ripe inuention rare,
That springs on deepe deuice :
But verse is worne so weake and bare,
It beares but little price.

Because so many braines,
Runnes verses out of breath :
And posting wits with thankeles paines,
Hath ridden rime to death.

Though Poets in time past,
As *Virgill* and the rest :
Gote crownes and many a famous blast,
To make them hold vp crest.

Yet most of them poore men,
Like byrdes but newly pluckt :
For *Ouid* that through gift of pen,
Did seeme that drye he suckt.

The springes of learned lore,
He had hard hap withall :
Homer had no great golde in store,
Nor worldly wealth at call.

And since, fewe Poets rose,
To any worthy place :
And some scarce got meate drink & clothes
So poore was Poets case.

If

of gladfome verfes.

If Poets lucke be fuch,
That daily they decline:
And writers neuer can be rich,
For all their flourish fine.

Then feeke a better trade,
And fling away thy quill:
And take a mattoke and a fpade,
And digge downe Maulvorne hill.

Twere better labour fo,
By fwat of browes to liue;
Then like a threedbare Poet goe:
That hath no bread to giue.

Yet men may feeke to thriue,
By verfe or ftately profe:
Againft ill chaunce, or ftream to ftriue,
Both ftrengh and time we lofe.

Verfe well deuifde and framde,
Wins friends and feareth foes
So writer fhape, vnharmd or blamd,
For treading on mens toes.

Where angry cornes doth growe,
Yea verfe breeds merry bloud:
When each fad word to world doth fhowe
A liuely fentence good.

Verfe maketh many knowen,
That els forgotten are:
Who brings odde verfis of their owne,
And prints no borrowd ware.

Who watcheth not their hours,
To fteale and picke away:
From others gardens goodly flowres,
To make their pofies gay.

Thus

A handfull

Thus some doe borrowe much,
And then on braues doe stand :
A begger so may soone be rich,
Ne borne to rent nor land.

Great princes have made verse,
And favred poetrie well :
Verse hath a grace the clouds to pearce,
And clime where Gods doe dwell.

In verse great vertue is,
If worke well passe the file :
And verse gets grace, with that or this,
To make the Prince to smile.

Then many knacks we proue,
Our credite well to keepe :
And tell how Lords for Ladies loue,
Will lie all day a sleepe.

And faine when they awake,
In verse or letters long :
That they doe die for mistresse sake,
And suffer too much wrong.

A large discourse thereof,
Twere good to tell in deede :
But some would say I iest and scoffe,
And speake more wordes then neede.

Nay better talke of bogges,
That walkes in dead mens shapes :
Or tell of little pretty pogges,
As Monkies Owles and Apes

A tale of two hours long,
Blinde peoples eares to please
Nay that were like a *Syreins* song,
That shipmen heares on seas.

Strange

of gladfome verfes.

Strange *Farlees* fathers tolde,
Of feendes and haggies of hell :
And how that *Syrfes* when ſhe would,
Could ſkill of forcerie well.

And how old thin faſte wiues
That roſted crabs by night
Did tell of monſters in their liues
That now proue ſhadowes light.

And told what *Marlin* ſpoke
Of world and times to come
But all that fire doth make no ſmoke
For in mine eare doth home.

Another kinde of Bee
That ſounds a tune moſt ſtrange
A trembling noiſe, of words to me
That makes my countenance change.

Of old *Hobgoblins* guiſe
That walkt like gholt in ſheetes
With maides that would not early riſe
For feare of Bugs and ſpreets.

Some ſay the fayr[i]es faire
Did daunce on bednall greene,
And fine familiars of the aire
Did talke with men vnſcene.

And oft in moone ſhine nights
When each thing draws to reſt
Was ſcene dum ſhoes and vggly fights
That feared evry gueſt.

Which lodged in the houſe
And where good cheere was great
Hodgepoke would come & drink carows
And mounch vp all the meat.

But

A handfull

But where foule sluts did dwell
Who vsde to sit vp late
And would not scowre their pewter well
There came a mirrie mate.

To kitchin or to haule,
Or place where spreets resort :
Then downe went dish and platters all,
To make the greater sport.

A further sport fell out,
When they to spoile did fall :
Rude *Robin* good fellow the lowt,
Would skime the milke bowls all.

And search the cream pots too,
For which poore milke maide weepes,
God wot what such mad gests will doe :
When people soundly sleepes.

Then world full merry was,
And goffips made good glee :
And men for wealth did little passe,
Good mindes were franke and free.

And some found heapes of gold,
Long hid in hollow ground :
And tript with timbrels where they would
Full many a frisking round.

These are but fabuls faind,
Because true stories old :
In doubtfull daies are more disdaind,
Then any tale is tolde.

These toies cuts of the cares,
That worldly causes brings :
And drawes the heauy mind vnwares,
To think on better things.

As

of gladfome verses.

As when a may game comes,
Before a fort of itates :
With morrice daunfers flutes and drums
That common weals debates.

The motion of the mirth
Though simple be the show
May moue the saddest man on earth
To gladfome thoughts I trow.

But how farre of am I
Now brought from wit and sence
To tell a tale smels like a lie
Before so great a Prince.

O pardon my rash wit
Sweete Queene and soueraigne deare
For he that doth in heauen sit
Knowes mine intent is cleare.

From all offence in minde
For when I tooke this taske
Each toy and fancy head could finde
(as man disguisde in maske.)

To make you laugh or smile
I tooke in hand to write
But now with troth another while
(And banish fables quite.)

My pen shall armed be
In this sweete cause and foile
To sheeld my muse, my verse and me
From blemish blot or foile.

Now as by heaunly grace
You past through many a sheere
So Roial Prince this auncient place
Hath hap to haue you heere.

A handfull

Old *Woodstocke* house is glad
It shall haue stone and lime
That long with *Iuy* hath bin clad
To shew the ruen of time.

This feat nay sure this shrine,
That thousands now doth praise :
That did preferue, by power diuine
The *Phœnix* of our daies.

And in a cruell age,
When might did right great wrong :
This house was made the *Phœnix* cage,
And held her here so long.

That no proude tyrants power,
Had force to touch her then :
True harted people eury houre,
And prayers of good men.

Kept *Phoenix* safe and sound,
And brought her to the crowne :
Who doth in vertues so abound
Shee raignes with great renowne.

And further flies her fame,
And spreads for gifts most rare :
Then all the princes we can name,
Let foes speake what they dare.

Nowe humble subjects true,
Whereof you haue great store :
A triple crowne, presents to you,
Of fame for euer more.

And such as neuer sawe,
Your Maiestie till nowe :
Full neare the coatch do daily drawe,
We see wherefore and howe.

The

of gladfome verbes.

The people swarmes like Bees
When Prince abroad doth ride :
And some climes vp to tops of trees,
As soone as shee is spied.

Yea such as saw her first
Doe after trudge a maine
Who haue in hart, so great a thirst
To see her once againe.

That they stand gazing still
Afresh on *Phœnix* face
As though they neuer had there fill
Of looking on her grace.

Comes this of custome old
That subiects owe a King
No sure it rather doth vnfolde
An inward secreet thing.

Of kindly zeale they beare
By nature not by art
Ioynd fast with duty loue and feare
That flowes from faithfull hart.

A speciall warme goodwill
For neuer King was seene
More truly serude, more followd still
More honoured then our Queene.

Some noble cause there is
That workes such wonder now
Then who hath sence to vew of this
And can search causes throw.

Discus this cause a right
But if world credit me
In liuely fort, and open fight
I doe such graces see.

In

A handfull of

In your most gracious raigne
That daily shines so cleare
As neuer none shall reach or staine
Nor euer could come neare.

This grace which God doth giue
Whereon great graces groe
Makes Prince loue peace and long to liue
And long a prograss goe.

This grace great Ioue hath sent
To garde your grace from harme
That Practise foule, nor false intent
Nor wordes nor deedes nor charme.

Nor forraine force nor warres
Nor proude attempts shall feare
For God that guides sun moone and stars
Shall saue you eury where.

O sacred Soueraigne sweete,
Our faire red rose and white
We fall on knees at *Cesars* feete
To see our worlds delite.

And on her life depend
That now the sworde doth swaie
The Lord of hostes doth her defend
In such a kinde of way.

That nothing may impeach
Her heaunly graces great
For sure it passeth human reach
To touch her sacred seat.



of gladfome verfes.

So raigne good Queene in reft
Full free from all anoye,
As one the Lord about hath bleſt,
To be all Englandes ioye.

FINIS.

Verfe

Verse of variety to all those that honors the onely Phœnix
of the worlde, which verses are but xx. lines and hath in them
ten waies, finde out the same who
pleaseth.

MY PHŒNIX *feathers faire*, as Phebus beames bespreades the
skie
Shades face from partching aire, in hoat extreames and wether
dry
[Tha]t by the aire shee liues, dame kinde her selfe will haue it so
And life and breath shee giues, as farre as Phœnix force may go
To them shee lifts aduance, the faurets of our happy time
On whom her eie doth glance, vnto the clowds shee makes
them clime
But where doth Phœnix frowne, as fortunes wheele were
turned quite
Shee flings proud Pecoockes downe, some fauls in lath and worlds
despite
As Eagle mounting skies, in roiall fort like stately king
Doth daunt each bird that flies, if hee but clap his featherd
winge
And where hee lifts to pray, on any foule that life doth beare
No Hawks makes flight that day, nor dare come well in presens
there)
So Phœnix in her guies, with princely pompe as you may see,
Doth dazell clearest eies, and dailye conquers each degree :
And strikes base people blinde, that makes their God of worldly
droffe :
Who beares no noble minde, and digges and delues for mucke
and mosse :
Wherefore you courtiers now, the prime and buds of youthfull
blisse :
Confesse your duetie throwe, if you can iudge what vertue is.
But one in these our daies, and shee a Queene now note it
well :
Deserues immortall praise, that doth in worthy Brittain dwell.





A
WISHED RE-
FORMACION OF
wicked Rebellion.

Nevvly fet foorth by
Thomas Churchyard
Esquier.



¶ IMPRINTED AT LONDON
by Thomas Este dwelling in
Aldersgate streete.
1598.



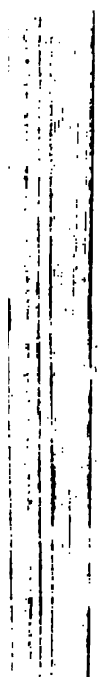


To all the right noble of birth or
mynd, with the true hartted Gentlemen and
loyall subiects of England, Thomas Church-
yard wisheth heuenly happinesse, with
worldly honour, rest, peace and
parfait felicite.



Most worthy, vertuos, honourable and well
disposed people of all degrees, whoes good-
nes and wisdom I dowl not but haue oftten
ballanced in brest the terryble trobuls &
broyls, that treson, & rebellion hath brought
to many quyet kingdoms, by parrelos
practises, proud attempts, and sedicios dis-
orders, a foer pestilent sicknes that breeds
many dangeros deffects in a publyck staet. If ithear wear no
other president maek Ierland an example, what cursed callamitees
aer set a broetch by theas wicked and vnwelcom cawfis, canckers
in a common weall, blayns and botchis in a sound body, and
gnawing worms and caetter pillars to euery honest hart. If a
wyes world accownts theas rotten byells no better, how shuld
a true wrytter giue them any better naem. Wherefore I pray
you with pacience and sweet consitheracion (and no sowre
sensfuer) read what followeth in mield manner of vers, albeit
somwhat byetting the gawlls of such, whoes wounds cannot bee
healed but with som sharp and ferching medson: thear is ment
by the wryttars good will, a sodayn wished reformation of wicked
rebellion & ouer great boldnes, that shuld maek them bloesh
that aer aetters and doers in theas tragecall comedies and
mizerable Pagants, I craue but your good iuegments and layzer
to loek with frindly eyes on the versis that wear well ment and
louingly offred.

Thomas Churchyard.





*A wished reformation, of
wicked rebellion.*

Good men wear glad, at Gods great glorie seen,
(By speshall grace) on Englands ioy to shyen,
Which grace prezarued, our quinttesensled Queen,
That skaeped saef, from skaeth throw power deuien,
O falls forsworn, what ear you aer giue place,
To mighty Iovs, Lieftenant heer on earth,
O hatefull flock, of traytors heid your face,
From rightfull Kings, and Queens well boern by byrth,
Fy tretcheros trash, that wind will blo a way,
Pluck vp your fight, and see your own decay.

Haue you not hard, how birds of theayr discloes,
Fowll treasfons oft, and brings traytors to shaem,
His consfence doth, condemp him whear hee goes,
That seeks to torn, a Kingdom out of fraem,
Cowncell a broed, and bad deuice at hoem,
Ritches ill won, and gold that enmies giue,
Baerfoet lyek freers, to wrangling Roem may roem,
In England long, heer may no traytors liue,
O Jezuuits, can you your selus efkus,
Whan Ihefus naem, and Doctrin you abues.

Hee

A wished reformation,

Hee preached peace, you sow discord and war,
All duety done, to Sezar Cryft dyd lyek,
But you in rage, and errors run so far,
Yee care not whom, ye poyson kill or fryek,
A shamelesse swarm, off Seminaries now,
Disgisd lyek dogges, that whine beefore they bite,
Fills euery towne, with truthlesse traytors throw,
Whoes words lyke swords, are ready drawne to smite,
But blo of Axe, comes oft ere they bee waer,
And fryeks of head, and leaues the body baer.

All speeds a lyek, and all comes to one end,
Hee dyes to day, next moern his fellow goes,
No warning farues, nor may the mischiefe mend,
So fast and far, the floods of folly fies.
Runs ore the brym, beeyond obedience bounds,
Tears vp great trees, and throwes good houses downe,
Harms common weales, macks cuerles soers & wounds,
And cuts them off, that ought farue prince and crowne,
What win you then, when lyues of many a man,
Are spilt and lost, since you theas broyls beeganne.

To ryed in poest, from Spayne to Tybron streight,
Is sure a knack, of coofnaeg in a coerd,
Some Swyngars say, hanging is but a sleight,
Yet drawing suer, and quatring is aboerd,
Of honest harts? Fy helhounds hunt no moer,
Among true men, your haunt is soen espyed,
To bee trust vp, and get no thank therfoer,
Is boldnesse great, so lyek a traytor tryed,
O England wayll, the baeb's boern in thy woem,
Who neuer brings, no better fruet from Roem.

Poysons do mutch, but murthers smell of smoek,
(A fit perfuem, for plutoes fellows all)
They are sent ore, vnder a conning cloek,
To throwd a plaeg, that one some shoulders fall,

The



Of wicked rebellion.

The Sacrament, first traytors must receiue,
To doo fowll deeds? is that relygion good,
Fy on that fayth, that shall mans fowll disceaue,
By bold attempts, and bathing hands in blood,
Without eskues, theas faults must suffer blaem,
(In secret sayd ;) aut come to open shaem.

Treafons do end, with plaegs and skorgis great,
A iust reward, for wilfull fowll offence,
Than what is won, by bloody angers heat,
As Iudas fold, our Christ for thritty pens,
Hee hangd himself, for doing such a deed,
The law loeks well, on all thoes diulish drifts,
Which comes to nought, for strangely still they speed,
That wold gro great, By cruell shaemles shifts,
Death hell and fier, at heells doth follow thoes,
That from the prince, and staet a gadding goes.

No Kingdom shoes, so many rebels yet,
Althogh a Freer, in France wold fellows haue,
Yee run so far, with ouer weening wit,
For traytors wants, the powre to powll and shaue,
Or cut our throets, sharp razors how you may,
Tiem tells vs taells, of all your practyes throw,
Then fly hens foells, your deeds do you beewray,
Fowll murder brings, your naems in question now,
Eskaep in noen, but only throw the pyeks,
For all the world, your doings mutch mislyeks.

oets
of [re]bells.¹

Kill oen kill all, Kill all, first hang your selus,
So allis faeff, for hee that all doth fee,
Loeks down on thoes, that dayly digs and delus,
To saue from harms, all such as harmles bee,
So on thoes props, that holds vp publyek staet,
He loeks and doth, thearin as hee doth pleas,
And for a pawne, hee gius you all check maet,

¹ This marginal note is partly cut off.

A wished reformation, of wicked rebellion.

Boern heer at hoem, or bred beeyond the seas,
Than think on all, you wish to ouerthrow,
So is your fall, moer neerar than you know.

For as you wish, a change for hired cause,
So eury staet, haets thoes that traytors bee,
No frinds you find, in common world or lawse,
Whear constant sayth, your changing minds may see,
Think you our world, Loues traytors half so well,
That children wieus, and goods they do forget,
And will loes land, and housis whear they dwell,
And roet vp all, vntyemly twigs to set?
Goe bloody brood, hatcht vp in rebell rowt,
Hyed heads in hoells, else world will find you out.

God may conuert, vyell men from vicyous arts,
Reform the mind, the body vertuous groes,
When shaem maeks blush, the face that playes bad parts,
Gods grace will work, moer goodnesse then man knoes,
Ill lyef foer thought, fils hart with hoep and grace,
Repentance brings, sweet rest and blessings boeth,
Obedience fraems, a consience in good cace,
True feare and loue, delights in loyall troeth,
But who seeks blood, in blood shall glotted bee;
And his own end, by blood shall quickly see.

I can but wish, the wicked wear reform'd,
And all the rust, and kancker skowred clean,
If no, bee sure, thear madnesse will bee worm'd,
And troblos tongs, bee tawght to sing a mean,
Thear poysonings aer, reueald by thear own crue,
Thear treafons hath, no powre to passe vnknown,
Sedisoes books, and sawffy lybols nue,
In fier and flaem, aer vtterly oerthrown,
Themselues in dowbt, of death and daunger still,
Vnder Gods wrath, and rightfull Princes will.

Finis qd.

Thomas Churchyard.

93 27
27
27







